



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



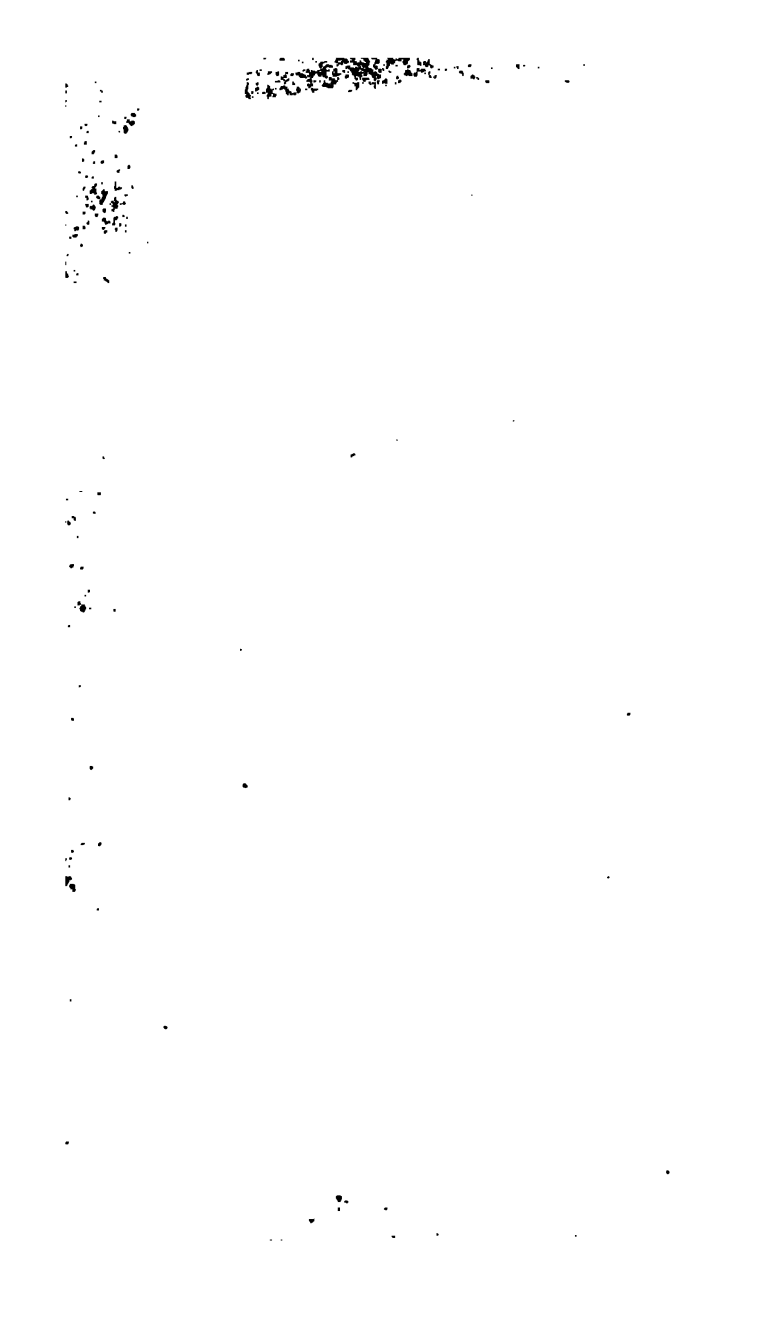
Maderon

1880

1950

Mo. 151

KFC



THE
MODERN TRAVELLER
BEING A
COLLECTION
OF USEFUL AND ENTERTAINING
TRAVELS,
LATELY MADE INTO VARIOUS COUNTRIES.



~~London~~

Sept 12 1801
J. F.

THE
MODERN TRAVELLER;
BEING A *Many Countries*
COLLECTION *1801*

OF USEFUL AND ENTERTAINING

TRAVELS,
LATELY MADE INTO VARIOUS COUNTRIES:
THE WHOLE CAREFULLY ABRIDGED:

Exhibiting a View of the Manners, Religion, Govern-
ment, Arts, Agriculture, Manufactures, and Com-
merce of the known World.

Illustrated with MAPS and ORNAMENTAL VIEWS.

V. O. L. IV.

OSBECK'S VOYAGES FROM SWEDEN TO CHINA,
TOREEN'S VOYAGE TO SURAT, CHINA, &c,
THOMPSON'S VOYAGES IN EUROPE, ASIA, &c,
BARETTI'S TRAVELS THROUGH SPAIN AND PORTU-
GAL,
CLARK'S JOURNEY TO MADRID,
D'AUTEROCHE'S TRAVELS THROUGH RUSSIA, &c,
SMOLLETT'S TRAVELS THROUGH FRANCE AND ITALY,
SHARP'S TRAVELS IN ITALY,
GROSSLEY'S TRAVELS IN ITALY,
NUGENT'S TRAVELS THROUGH GERMANY,
BYRON'S, BOUGAINVILLE'S, WALLIS'S, CARTERET'S,
AND COOK'S VOYAGES ROUND THE WORLD.

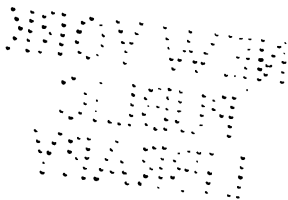
L O N D O N :

Printed for T. LOWNDES, No. 77, in FLEET-STREET.
M DCC, LXXXI.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
721981
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
1915

R

L



A
V O Y A G E

FROM

SWEDEN TO CHINA,

BY PETER OSBECK.

THIS gentleman is another of Linnæus's pupils, and sent to China from the Royal Academy of Stockholm.....

Gottenburgh, Nov. 18, 1750. From Gottenburgh, I went to Vargoe; and embarked on board the Prince Charles, which was the first three-decked ship employed by Sweden in the East-India trade.

In this country, they use turf for fuel, which they dig where heath or moss grows.

Jan. 1, 1751, we saw Cape Vincent, a promontory in Spain. Jan. 13th Cadiz. Heat obliges the inhabitants in summer to sleep in the day, and to go out at night. In midsummer they must suffer a great deal from gnats. Stoves and chimnies are but of little use, as frost and snow are strangers. Cow beef is reckoned best in this country, because the cows are seldom milked; but in their stead, goats, sheep, and asses.

The high road from Cadiz is very fine; but travellers find bad accommodations, and carry fire-arms with them, as if marching to a campaign; for they have reason to be afraid of robbers.

After staying ten weeks in Spain, we sailed from Cadiz; and on the 26th, saw the isle of Teneriffe.

July 12th we got sight of Java. Aug. 25th, and after a voyage of five months and four days from Cadiz, we arrived at Canton.

The smell of the dung sampans in the river is very disagreeable. In Canton, near the port, a quantity of human ordure is emptied into barges, and carried to the plantations, where they have walled pits as repositories for this dung, which they mix with water, and use it for manure.

The rice-fields are green on both sides of the river. Beyond the rice are hills and woods; but the wet condition of the rice-fields, and a mistrust of the inhabitants, did not allow me to examine things more nearly.

The streets of Canton are long, and about a fathom wide, paved, like the court-yards, without any gutters. The stones are full of holes that the water may run off; for the town, at least a part of it, is built on piles. Chinese hogs, dogs, and chickens run about the streets, and in the houses; yet every thing is cleanly, because poor people continually gather up all the filth. I never saw horses in the city, though they are to be met with in the country, where I saw many buffaloes. No carriage is to be met with in the city; and hogs, ducks, frogs, snails, greens, &c. are all carried on mens shoulders in two baskets, hanging on the extremities of a pole. Living fish were carried in buckets. The fish are put into large water-vessels in the streets: each vessel stands under a spout, out of which the water runs upon the fish; by this method they are always to be got fresh.

It is almost incredible what quantities of tea are exported into Europe, and what innumerable hands are employed in so unnecessary an article. The countryman must with great care plant and nurse the tea-shrubs; pluck the leaves in due time; separate the new leaves from the old, and dry them with care.

I ima-

I imagine the difference in tea, arises from the plates on which (according to their own accounts) the tea is dried. It is not unlikely that green tea is dried on copper-plates, and the brown on iron-plates: which is the more likely, since green tea occasions purging, which seems to be the effect of verdigris; but brown tea hath the contrary effect.

Rice is the daily bread of the Chinese, and grows in such plenty here, that both Europeans and other nations provide themselves with it at a very low rate. If there is a famine in the country, the people run by thousands to Canton, where they can get their livelihood better, and may live upon rice-grits for one penny a day.

The inhabitants of this country are white; they have short noses, small eyes, short black eye-brows, a broad face, great ears, and black hair, which the men always shave off, except a tuft at the top of the head, which is made up into a broad stiff plait. In this manner the Chinese have worn their hair ever since the Tartars began to reign over them: anciently, they let the hair grow all over the head, which the Chinese in Batavia do still. Old men, who have few hairs, make their plait more conspicuous with ribbands, lest at first sight they should be looked upon as criminals, whose hair is cut off. The men divide their beards into several locks. In conversation they are civil; in social life diligent, having a genius for trade; but they are likewise obstinate, proud, and suspicious. They sit upon their feet for want of chairs. When they meet one another, they lift up their hands; but touch neither hat nor cap, and do not move their feet; but bow a little, saying "Hoaw, Hoaw, That is, Good, good." The lower sort of people, kneel down before men of high rank.

The poor are contented with a little coat of cotton with wide trowsers, and caps of bamboo-leaves; they

OSBECK'S VOYAGE.

go bare-foot, and most of them half naked. Naked children, and half-naked parents, oft inhabit a boat, and have no other habitation than the surface of the water, where they live by fishing, picking up old rags, dead hogs, and whatever is thrown from the ships.

Labourers are obliged to pare their nails, but the quality let them grow long, and at night put cases of bamboo on them.

The eye is every where struck with the populousness, in which the poor have prejudices in favour of their country, and chuse rather to suffer want, than to seek a plentiful subsistence elsewhere.

China is said to contain fifty-eight millions of inhabitants, all between twenty and sixty years of age, who pay an annual tax. Parents, who cannot support their female children, are allowed to cast them into the river; however they fasten a gourd to the child, that it may float on the water; and there are often compassionate people, who are moved by the mournful cries of the children to save them from death.

Their Emperors have always shewn great regard for agriculture and planting: he goes into the fields in spring, and ploughs some acres to encourage the countrymen; the nobles assist, one prepares the sacrifice, another makes the speech, which the Emperor is to deliver on this occasion; another erects the tent in which the Emperor is to eat; and another gets forty or fifty old peasants together, who are presented to the Emperor; the younger ones direct the plough, lead the oxen, and get the corn ready, which is to be sowed.

Rice, which the natives use instead of bread, they boil in water, letting the water run off, and eating the swelled rice quite warm. Frogs are sold here in every street.

Buffaloes are used to plough with. The sheep have little horns and short tails, which are one lump of fat and oblong. One of my countrymen bought a chicken of a curious sort, the feathers of which being curled; but in a few days time the feathers grew straight, and was of the common sort.

The Chinese always drink tea without sugar or milk. They make use of no tea-pot, but only a tea-kettle, which they put into a wooden vessel to keep it warm the longer.

Rice grows under water; sugar-cane and potatoes want a less moist soil. If it is still more dry, it will do for yams. Indigo and cotton grow on the highest mountains. If a mountain should happen to be too dry, it serves for a burying place: but if a soil be ever so wet, the Chinese have a plant that grows in it and serves for food to men. Let us suppose a piece of ground, whose situation will not afford so much fall to the water as to let it run off; now no meadow is so wet but *poa aquatica* grows on it; which we fetched out of other countries till we discovered this excellent grass in Westgothland in ponds, rivers, and the like places. No hill is so dry but *festuca orina* grows well on it.

The Chinese cattle run all the year in the pastures. A Chinese can do without milk, butter, and cheese. Cattle are kept here but in small numbers; but what dung is lost by this means, is supplied by the manure before mentioned.

Jan. 4th, 1752, after a stay of about four months, we began our voyage home. Every one leaped for joy, and my tea-shrub, which stood in a pot, fell upon the deck during the firing of the cannon, and was thrown overboard without my knowledge, after I had nursed and taken care of it a long while. Thus I saw my hopes of bringing a growing tea-tree to my countrymen at an end. Some have brought tea-nuts as they get them from the Chinese; but

6 OSBECK'S VOYAGE.

they are spoiled on the voyage : others have bought tea-shrubs in pots, but they withered about the Cape of Good Hope.

If the Europeans were themselves allowed to go into the woods, and to gather there such seeds as are neither too dry nor unripe, nor boiled, they might be kept in any thing ; but without this they can only get shrubs (in the factories) in little flower-pots, with too little earth, or with such as is not fit for their tender roots. The tea-shrub would doubtless habituate itself to our climate : but if we want to receive the benefit of it, we should first learn to prepare tea, which may turn out more difficult than we have hitherto imagined : but supposing we knew the best method of drying it, we could never sell a pound of home-made tea so cheap as the Chinese tea.

Jan. 6th, we directed our course from the Great Ladrone Island to the English Sand. The 22d of Feb. we were opposite Madagascar. The 5th of Apr. we went on shore at Ascension, which is uninhabited. June 14th, we saw the Scilly islands. The 26th we arrived at Gottenburg.

A VOY.

A
V O Y A G E
T O
S U R A T, C H I N A, &c.
B Y
O L O F T O R E E N,
In 1750, 1752.

APR. 1, we set sail from Gottenburg. The 19th we reached Dunkirk. The 14th of May we anchored at Funchal in Madeira, which is adorned with fine fields, gardens and vineyards, to which nature has given an advantageous situation both in regard to the rising and setting sun; at the top are steep hills covered with trees. Here and there are some country-seats, which make the prospect still more delightful. The grapes of this island yield, as I was told, between thirty thousand and fifty thousand pipes of wine. We set sail the 11th of May.

Aug. 16th we arrived in the North Bay of Saint Joanna in Madagascar. This country seems to be one of the most agreeable on the whole earth: the island is hilly and uneven; but both are covered with verdure. Coco-nuts, plantain-trees, pine-apples, pomegranates, papayoes and other fruits are in great plenty here. Oxen with humps on the fore part of their backs, goats with pendent ears, com-

8 TOREEN'S VOYAGE.

mon and guinea hens, are sold at very reasonable prices.

The most troublesome animals are the lizards, which are innumerable. In one cocoa-tree of twenty yards high you may see at least sixty of them.

Sept. 16th, we anchored in the harbour of Surat. On the fields, millit was commonly sown about this time. The cocoa-trees are almost sacred here; their juice is drawn off by tapping, and therefore they bear no fruit.

The Gentoo women are generally little, thickset, and brown; they marry early, and soon grow old.

In October the Swedish thermometer rose thirty-seven degrees. A Florentine thermometer was at half an hour past five o'clock in the morning at thirty-seven degrees, and in the afternoon it rose to seventy-five degrees. Father Bonaventura has observed, that the cold is greater three days before and three days after the new moon.

We weighed anchor March 1, 1751, after a stay of five months and an half.

The 19th of March we stopped at Malire, a town or plantation belonging to the French East India company. The sun was exactly vertical to us; the heat intolerable. The French dissuaded me from going into the woods as it is impossible to examine a plant there; for while you hold it between the fingers, it withers and becomes unfit for preservation.

Here I saw an elephant, whose employment was to carry timber for building, out of the rivers, which business it dispatched very handily under the command of a boy.

The ugliest animals we saw were the Gentoo women, who were quite naked, except the thighs. Their naked and jetty bodies were not in the least alluring.

The

The 13th of May, we arrived in the Streights of Malacca. July 7th, we anchored in the river of Cantón.

A person who for the first time visits this country, thinks he has a new world before him, for almost every thing looks different, from what he has seen in other places.

The lowest fields are sown with rice, which is watered by the tide. These fields are crossed by such great canals, that during the flood one may go in boats on them. Rice is sowed and reaped twice a year. During its-growth it is pulled out and planted into serpentine lines, to admit the water more freely to the roots.

On the high places are planted Spanish potatoes, yams, cotton, sugar-canes, and many other plants. When it rains the rain-water is preserved and conveyed from one story to another.

Those places which cannot be tilled are planted with trees if the high situation and dry soil will allow of it: but a great part of such places are destined for burying-grounds.

If you advance up the river, you will scarce find room sufficient; the boats bearing hard one against another behind and before; and form as it were streets, length-ways and cross-ways, where mechanics follow their occupations, having no other habitations, but keep wives and children, hogs and chickens, together with all their utensils in these boats.

Jan. 1752; we set sail, and got to the island of Ascension the 6th of April; and the 26th of June arrived at Gottenberg.

A short Account of the Chinese Husbandry. By C. G. ECKEBERG, Captain of a Swedish East-India ship.

OF the empire of China we may justly say, that it can exist by itself. Its situation is so happy, that its northern parts are no more incommoded by the cold, than the southern ones are by the heat. Both are temperate, and produce all kinds of plants.

The southern parts, bordering upon the sea, are low and wet, suitable for rice, which is the principal food of the inhabitants. Another kind of rice does succeed in a higher dry ground of Java, and in the provinces which are next to Canton, and have a dry and hilly situation. I have been told, that the further you go north, the more you find the culture of rice decreases, and that rye, barley, wheat, beans, &c. are cultivated instead of it. Every twelfth hour the tide is upon the land near Canton, and leaves behind it a slime which makes the soil fruitful. The ebbing tide retires at first slowly; consequently the saline slime settles itself, and becomes manure to the fields as soon as the water has left it. In order to get manure, the poor gather the excrements of men and beasts, in the streets and about the houses: this they sell to dealers, who again sell it to the husbandmen. For the same use, they collect urine in proper vessels. Millions of Chinese live by œconomy and industry, reducing the hills into plains, or at least making use of them as plains, by terraces, whose height and breadth are adapted to the declivity. The terraces, which are sometimes four or five feet above another, they plant with several trees, whose roots twisting together, keep up the borders, and the trees themselves shelter the plants from winds.

The author of these memoirs brought a little tea-shrub the 3d of October, 1763, to Sweden, which is the first that ever came to Europe, for all sorts of trees

trees die on the voyage: but the way to obtain them is, to put the fresh seeds into pots in china a little before the ship sails. And as a tea-tree, according to Kæmpfer's account, attains its full growth of about six feet high in seven years, it is probable that Dr. Linnæus's tree is now in full vigour. He intends to multiply this sort of tree, and to expose it then to the open air. As the tea-shrub grows as high as the latitude of Pekin in the open air, where the winters are far more severe than in England and in the south of Sweden, it is therefore highly probable that this attempt will succeed; and so it would in England, but not in the American colonies, for want of such a quantity of hands as the cultivation and preparation of tea requires.

I may upon the whole observe, on the accounts of our Swedish friends, that their labours are more accurate and to be depended on than most of those who have given descriptions of China. That empire, from the distance and the policy of the government, is extremely difficult to be known. Nobody has permission to penetrate in it beyond the sea-parts, unless it was formerly the Jesuits, upon whose accounts, though sometimes very curious, we cannot always depend. Travellers that have touched at Canton agree very well in their accounts: they all assert the Chinese to be a faithless, deceiving, cowardly, thieving, paltry set of rascals—Mandarines and all; but allow that the people in general are the picture of unremitted industry; and from these accounts we in general form our ideas of the inhabitants of that immense empire. But it should be remembered, that these authors have formed their idea merely from a part, and that the trading part of a nation, which contains scarcely three trading ports: we ought not to suppose that all China is peopled with such beings: on the contrary, we have the greatest reason to believe that the better part of the nation are as respect-
ble.

ble as any other under the sun; and this not from partial accounts, but greatly from the reason of the thing.

The accounts here extracted of the people of Canton, their industry, numbers, and agriculture, are very curious and entertaining, and in several instances offer Europeans a lesson which much deserves their attention.

SAILOR'S LETTERS,

Written to his Friends in ENGLAND, during
his VOYAGES and TRAVELS in EUROPE,
ASIA, AERICA, and AMERICA,

From the Year 1754, to 1759.

BY

CAPTAIN EDWARD THOMPSON.

AFTER a tedious confinement to sky and wa-
ter, the eye was eased at last with the sight of
a ship bound to you, by which you had my first let-
ter, and the melancholy detail of a young lady falling
overboard. Our passage to Madras has not exceed-
ed four months from England. I never felt so plea-
sing a sensation as on my first beholding the island of
Zeylon, where all the beauties of nature are collect-
ed for the recreation of mankind. In passing this
island it is impossible to conceive how the fragrance
of the land-breeze revives our scurvy spirits: I smelt
this fifteen leagues, but no other land in the world,
which may be attributed to the aromatic shrubs and
trees which abound here. The cinnamon which the
Dutch do not export, they burn, and being after-
wards thrown into the sea, it covers the surface for
leagues, like tanner's bark.

Notwithstanding this island lies so near the conti-
nent of India, and is so abundantly fruitful in every
thing, and crown'd with eternal verdure, yet the
main is a sterile, sandy soil. Madras is our princi-
pal settlement on the coast of Coromandel, and is
situated three hundred paces from the sea, in latitude

14 THOMSON'S VOYAGE S, &c.

13 N. It is by much the most healthful place we possess in this part of India, and defended by a fortification inferior to but few in Europe. The town is regularly built, the houses airy and elegant, the streets spacious and well paved, but only inhabited by Europeans; the natives, being Pagans, after their daily labour retire to their clay-huts, about a mile from the walls. There are public gardens, where the ladies and gentlemen repair in an evening in their palanquins, an indolent method of travelling, but well adapted to the climate and vassalage of the east.

I never met with any thing half so astonishing as the superstition of the inhabitants of this country: Though blessed with the liveliest natural parts, they are guilty of the most surprizing absurdities. They are chiefly Pagans of the Gentoo cast, who strictly believe in the doctrine of transmigration. There are two classes of the Bramins: the first voluntarily retire to woods and deserts to study nature and astronomy; the second live in the world to admonish Princes, direct the state, and teach religion and morality to the people.

Madras makes a most elegant appearance to the sea, nor is it stronger in appearance than reality; the coming on shore is only practicable in the mussullers boats, built of a thin wood, which yield when thrown on the shore by the force of the sea; for here is always a large surf, which rises thirty feet perpendicular from the surface of the water, and often beats over the walls to the center of the town: in such heavy seas as these, boats of a firm construction, like ours, would be dashed to pieces. It requires some dexterity to steer on these occasions, of which the natives are perfectly masters, observing always to keep directly before the sea, and when they have received the last shock, or roll of the wave, they leap out of the boat, and run her high on the beach.

Here

Here is still a more romantic method of sailing upon catamarans; consisting of three or four logs of wood, lashed together, upon which an Indian places himself with a paddle, having a cloth round his middle, and a high cap on his head composed of leaves, which throw off the water; for, like ducks, they are as often under water as above it: in this cap he deposits his letters, and sometimes meets and follows ships to sea many leagues. They always fish two or three miles from the shore, and then they stand upright to attend their lines, as firm as we on a more solid basis, though I have seen them fall off, but they are on again in an instant.

The pomp in which the Governor lives here, is beyond any regal pageantry; a jant to his villa is like the moving of an army. A very merchant appears as pompous as a Prince; and though some of them are the wealthiest in the universe, yet their trade is not very extensive, seldom penetrating farther than Persia, Turkey, or the Red sea. With all their pomp, their expences are low, for their servants diet and cloath themselves, and yet have but two shillings and three-pence a month.

The gardens here are full of cocoa-trees, which are superior in utility to any tree of the creation, particularly in the Maldives islands, where they build, rig, and fit out ships from this tree, and when ready to sail, load them with its product, viz. wine, ar-rack, vinegar, black sugar, fruit, and shells.

Vizagapatam is the most social spot I have seen on this continent. The whole factory live in such harmony together, that they may be properly stiled one family, of which Mr. Pigot is the father and governor. What a pleasure it is to find a gentleman endowed with power and abilities, studious to please, and agreeable to those fortune has raised him to govern. The country about Vizagapatam is very mountainous, and the vallies rich and shady; through these

16 THOMPSON'S VOYAGES, &c.

these mountains runs a small river, and on the banks and sides of the hills, a number of little villas and grottos are delightfully situated.

Close to the window of my lodging, eleven elephants are tethered with long grass and boughs of trees; upon rising one morning, I was presented with the most unparalleled scene of revenge and knowledge, that ever came from a brute. The keeper broke one of them a cocoa nut, and gave him the shell only, which the beast took with that apparent goodnature he had done, had the kernel been in it. When he came to feed him the following morning, he seized him with his trunk, threw him in the air, then mangled the body with his foot, placing the shell (which he had kept in his mouth) on the corpse, as a reason for the cause of the murder.

I never saw in any place so complete a menage as at Vizagapatam, wherein no animal is omitted but the lion, which is not a beast of this climate; the beast of labour is the buffalo, and the cows the largest I have seen, which in many parts of India, particularly Bombay, draw all the coaches.

Our passage across the bay was ten days; which gives rise to the term "coast and bay" from the ships that visit Coromandel and Bengal, which is the most eastern province of the Mogul's dominions, and superior in fertility to Egypt itself. The Ganges, which is as large as any river in the world, rises in the mountains of Tartary, and overflows Bengal, like the Nile. The eternal verdure which reigns here, is delightful; but it is difficult to determine, whether the woods or floods are more savage, one swarming with crocodiles, the other with tygers. Nature however wears here her very gayest livery, nor is it annually changed, but ever fair and flourishing. The country is champaign, and diversified with meadows, groves, and corn-fields. The towns and cities on the

the

the banks of the river are very populous; but the houses mean, clay-huts thatched with straw. Calcutta, where the English have established their principal factory, is an elegant city, the houses are lofty and airy, and the Governor's palace magnificent.

The respect the women pay to their dead husbands, will stagger the belief of every married lady, when told they burn themselves with the bodies; but of late years, it is much abolished, and utterly forbid within the jurisdiction of the English factory. Two days ago, I was present at one of these cruel scenes, when the sweetest widow of twenty was sacrificed to the manes of an old husband. The procession was trifling, and though all appeared in smiles, yet a solemnity reigned through the whole. In the front of this living funeral advanced her three daughters (pretty creatures of from five to nine years old) next her only son, then a band of harsh music, and lastly the widow followed by her friends and kindred. She was dressed in her gayest apparel and adorned with jewels, gold, and silver trinkets, &c. The funeral pile consisted of aromatic woods dipped in gums; it was five feet high, and on the top was extended the dead body of her husband. As soon as she arrived, she took an affectionate leave of all her friends and lastly her babes, who parted with smiles; but I own I thought the boy would have shook her constancy, dwelling some time about her neck, which the priest perceiving, interrupted her; the church receiving profits from such horrid catastrophes. She then stripped herself of all her ornaments, giving something to all, and with the most unshaken courage, mounted the pile; taking the head of the dead body in her lap, and a jar of oil in her hand, which as soon as the fire was kindled, she poured over her head, and without a sigh, tear, or emotion expired in an instant, whilst the croud filled the air with acclamations of joy.

From.

From the Ganges our passage to Zeylon has been very pleasant. This island is certainly the garden of the world. This place seems to be chosen by the God of Nature for the sweetest and fairest fruit-trees of the creation: here is every thing that can please the taste, the smell, the sight; and if all the delicious productions of nature, the serenest sky, plenty, health, long life, beds of roses, purling streams, romantic bowers, and eternal summer entitle a place to the name of paradise, this is the delightfulest spot upon earth. I cannot say so much for its inhabitants, when the mildness of such a climate does not render them less savage.

The scene is greatly changed by changing the coast. The inhabitants of Malabar are an hardy, roving, warlike people; and from Tellecherry to Cape Cornoon, are chiefly pirates and marattas that subsist by plunder. The country also is more barren than fertile: the trading commodity of the coast is chiefly pepper, which is a creeper; the leaf like the vine, and the fruit grows in clusters; they plant it at the foot of a tall palm-tree, or place poles for it to run up.

After a passage of eighty-five days, we arrived at Saint Helena, a small particle of earth placed in the midst of an immense ocean, and so very removed from any thing terrestrial, that it surprizes me it is not washed away, and dissolved in such a body of waters; the basis is so very small, and the rock so perpendicular, that with our deepest line and plummet, we can find no ground, but in one place round this island. Saint Helena is situated in the serenest climate I ever breathed in, and delightfully temperate, not subject to either hurricanes or earthquakes. The surface is good mould, and would produce all kinds of grain, was it not infested with mice and rats, which devour it as soon as sown; the inhabitants therefore
are

are obliged to eat yams instead of bread some part of the year. From this island to Plymouth, we had a favourable voyage.

NEW YORK.

I never was so much surpris'd as in finding this part of the world superior to England. The air is serene, and the land fertile: peaches, nectarines, apples, and all other fruits peculiar to the soil of Europe, grow wild in the woods, and only feed the particular beasts which inhabit them: I cannot say the taste is quite so exquisite and delicious, which I suppose may be owing to the want of grafting; but the appearance is so much like the golden age, that I could almost determine to spend the remainder of my life here. The lands upon the river leading to New-York, are cultivated as far as the eye can range from the banks, and the cottages inhabited with a variety of people from Germany, Holland, &c. The nobleness of the town surpris'd me more than the fertile appearance of the country. I had no idea of finding a place in America, consisting of near two thousand houses elegantly built of brick, rais'd on an eminence, and the streets paved and spacious, furnished with commodious quays and warehouses; and employing some hundreds of vessels in its foreign trade and fisheries; but such is this city, that a very few in England can rival it in show, gentility, and hospitality.

After a tempestuous passage from New York, we arriv'd happily at Antigua, an island of a circular form, about sixty-two miles in circumference, very mountainous, and distinguished by two lofty hills. Upon the top of the most considerable one, is a battery of thirty-three guns, which is the last retreat the inhabitants can make when defeated. The inhabitants are about ten thousand whites, and fifteen thousand blacks. Saint John is the principal town;

containing upwards of five hundred houses, built wood, and very low on account of the violent hurricanes: the streets are wide, but not paved, and provisions of all kinds excessively dear, eighteen shilling being a common price for a turkey, which are brought and almost every thing else in the lumber-vessels from America. In a dry season, water is often dear than claret. All the good living is amongst the planters in the country, where, if you're a Scotsman you may be well entertained. The planter struts petty king amidst his slaves, and in general they are haughty, ignorant and cruel. The greatest part of the estates on the island are conducted by overseers the most of which are Scotmen; who perhaps have been transported to Virginia, and from thence escape to rule here. These islands are certainly the happiest asylums for fugitives and convicts, at once answering the purpose of exile and utility.

Barbadoes looks more like a Christian country than any of the Carribbees, every spot of it is cleared of wood, and cultivated. It is about thirty miles long, and sixteen broad. Bridgetown is very extensive, and well built, and the merchants houses elegant. Every thing is dear but flying-fish; provisions, except what the planters raise for their own use, is brought from New England. The inhabitants are more easy, hospitable and kind than the other islands: but the cruel tyranny exercised over the slaves is shocking to humanity: a most horrid instance happened the other day; a female slave had committed some trifling domestick error upon which her mistress commanded four of her servants to hold her down to the ground while she dropp'd hot sealing-wax on the different parts of her back till the poor creature expired in the most excruciating tortures. Was you accustomed to deal with the planters Indies you would not be surpris'd at any cruelty, for in their very infancy they are taught

taught to flog the slaves with a whip that offends them.

The island of Dominico where we went for wood and water is one of the most fruitful isles in these seas, but mountainous and woody. Its inhabitants are chiefly French, the residue Indians living in the wild inaccessible parts. The coffee, cotton, and cocoa produced in this island exceed any other raised in the West Indies. The coffee grows on a shrub about as high as a currant-bush, with a dark green leaf like the bay-tree. They have the finest plantations of it in this island that I ever saw. The cocoa resembles our cherry-tree; and the cotton-shrub grows about five feet from the ground: it bears a beautiful yellow flower, and the large plantations of it make a pleasing appearance.

The *fecus indicus*, or prickly pear, grows wild in all these western islands, and serves them for good fences, growing very high, and full of long bearded thorns which will pierce the sole of a shoe.

Tobago is an entire wood, but a fine rich soil, and worthy the attention of the islanders to clear it; the bays are well stocked with a variety of fish, and the woods, with all kinds of fowl. This island abounds with cabbage-trees, which nothing can surpass in loftiness and beauty. They are in their prime at thirty years growth, and are from seventy to eighty feet high. It has a tuft of leaves on the top, which is the cabbage, and to obtain it the tree must be cut down; it is excellent boiled, but more agreeable pickled.

Before I quit the West Indies I shall give a general character of the people. The Creoles are a volatile, haughty, ignorant people, fond of dress, pomp, and pageantry, and slaves to all the cardinal vices. In Antigua and Barbadoes an officer seldom escapes public affronts, which if he resents, they are ready to accept the challenge, yet prudent in never
 keeping

keeping the appointment. The women in general cherish a low pride, few are acquainted with good breeding, and more unacquainted with modesty.

Emden, Dec. 1757. We arrived here with Brudenell's regiment to reinforce this garrison which was abandoned by ten thousand French. It is an extensive city and well fortified; the houses lofty and built in the gothic taste; the streets are narrow and irregularly paved, and through the center of them runs a fine canal embellished with a number of airy light bridges. It is surprising to me how this country has been so long secured from a total inundation. What astonishment must possess the mountaineer, when he sees the surface of the water many feet higher than the land. The Highlanders, who call themselves Prussians, are a stout, robust, hearty people, well made and handsome. The women are in general little, round-shouldered, and very plain.

Lisbon, Dec. 1758. After crossing the bay of Biscay seven times in a cruize, our provisions being expended, we came into the river Tagus to refit and victual. Lisbon is situated about twelve miles from the entrance of the Tagus. Before the earthquake it might have vied with the finest cities in Europe. There were forty-five parish churches, twenty-two convents, and twenty nunneries; but of all these there is now only Saint Roques and the King's chapel standing. Lisbon now measures in its ruins six miles, and fourteen in circumference. The ruins are so inconceivable, that I do not think it possible to convey to you any idea of their horror. The old city is entirely demolished, where you may walk for miles together without seeing one complete house. Upon the first alarm the doors of the different nunneries were thrown open, and some hundreds of fair young nuns have entirely made their escapes to other countries. Many of them are the daughters

daughters of the noblest families, and for their detection great premiums are publickly offered. The numbers killed, by the registers of the different churches, appear to be eighty thousand, by computation one hundred and fifty thousand.

The Rebeira, or fish-market here, is beyond any other I have seen in the world, for variety, cheapness and goodness.

Nothing can equal the serenity of this climate, and the purity of the air: it is certainly the softest and the mildest in the universe.

Bag-wigs are more wore here than in France. I have seen a blacksmith shoe a mule in one. The men are very vain of their military abilities, yet do not merit the name of soldiers; and, to make them worse, they seldom or ever receive any pay, which makes them beg under arms. The present Queen seems to be the amazon of the world. Her time is entirely devoted to manly diversions, as shooting, hunting, and fishing: she will kill on horseback of single birds eighty brace of partridges in a day, and in fishing she is equally expert.

The noblest useful piece of architecture in this country is the aqueduct, which conveys all the water used in the city upwards of ten miles: the arches are built in a conic form, and the center one is big enough to let the Royal George pass through under sail. It has received very little damage from the earthquake.

T R A V E L S
THROUGH
SPAIN AND PORTUGAL,
By S. JOSEPH BARETTI,

In the Year 1760.

THE promontory, called The Rock of Lisbon, looks perfectly barren. Yet I am told, that there are many fine spots; that in the lower parts it is embellished with vineyards; that in several places it is covered with trees.

The buildings at the royal village of Bellem appear to be of a noble construction; they are all white on the outside with latices and window-shutters painted green, which have a fine effect from the river. Many of the houses have gardens and terraces ornamented with vases, statues, turrets, and obelisks.

As far as I can judge, after having walked the whole day about the ruins, so much of Lisbon has been destroyed as would make a town larger than Turin. In this space nothing is to be seen, but vast heaps of rubbish, out of which arise the miserable remains of shattered walls and broken pillars. Along a street, full four miles in length, scarcely a building stood the shock; and by the materials in the rubbish I did perceive that many of the houses had been large and stately, and intermixed with churches and other publick edifices. It is computed that Lisbon contained four and twenty thousand houses, of which two thirds now lie in ruins.

The

The Portuguese have not been idle, but ever since the fatal day have been building: but what besides huts and cottages? what but an arsenal? and that so very large, as I am told, that there will be no edifice of that kind in the whole world to be compared to it: a grand portico adjoins to it, where merchants are to assemble, at what they call 'Change Hours in England.

The Portuguese do assert, that the numbers lost in the ruins of this town were ninety thousand.

The aqueduct in the valley of Alcantara, by which Lisbon is supplied with water, much surpasses the new arsenal in point of bulk as well as magnificence. That valley is sunk between two rocky and barren declivities. The aqueduct, for about a quarter of a mile, runs transversely over the valley. A long range of square pillars supports it: the pillars support an architrave through which the water runs: and there is room enough left for three or four men to walk abreast along the architrave on each side the canal, which is vaulted the whole length, and adorned from space to space with *lucarnes*, made in the form of little temples, each of which has a door or aperture large enough for a man to get at the water; and clean the bottom of the canal: the whole of this immense fabric is of fine white marble.

The building at Mafra deserves all one's attention. Few edifices in Europe stand so majestic. The original architect was a German, who had been bred at Rome, and a very dilated genius he must have had to imagine so vast a fabric, and properly adjust all the parts of it.

There are neither post-chaises nor stage-coaches between the capital of Portugal and that of Spain: those who do not chuse to go on mule-back, or a-foot, hire bortrues which are pretty well hung, and tolerably neat. For the space of two miles I saw the land all covered with vines; then the scene changed,

and a country appeared which reminded me of the description given by Lucan of Cato's journey to Utica through the sands of Africa.

Leaving Merida I passed a Moorish castle; these people were once very powerful in this province of Estremadura Espanola.

I have observed amongst other things in Estremadura, that the higher parts of this province naturally produce green oaks. If they were cultivated, Estremadura alone would be able to furnish half Europe with good hams, as numberless swine might be fed at small expence: but neither that nor any other kind of cultivation is much attended to in these parts; and of course both mountains and valleys are bare of inhabitants. They eat little, are covered with rags, and lodge meanly.

I have seen many delightful places, but none more to my taste than the royal palace and garden of Aranjuez. As to the royal palace, it is rather an elegant than a magnificent building, and may be called a comfortable King's House. The apartments are well disposed, and decorated with much taste. No carving, gilding, or painting is wanted any where in it.

Every house in that village is new and white, with windows that have green shutters. The King gives the ground to any body that will build, provided they conform to the plan fixed on.

The King's new palace, at Madrid, is of an exact quadrangular form, and each of the four fronts, very near alike. The first floor has twenty-one windows in each front: it has a large regular square before, and a spacious field behind. It is composed of three stories under ground and five above ground. The apartments above ground, on the ground-floor, are already inhabited by some of the great officers at court. The King's apartments are over those of the great officers. The King's
brother

brother and children will be lodged in the third story, and the fourth and fifth occupied by their attendants. As none of the four upper stories are as yet finished, but all are encumbered with the scaffolds, materials, and too's of seven hundred workmen, I could see nothing so distinctly as to receive much satisfaction from the inspection; but this I could easily comprehend upon a cursory view, that when the whole shall be compleated, the King of Spain will be at least as magnificently lodged as any Monarch in Europe.

Besides the rich furniture destined to each of the royal apartments, I was shewn some of Raphael's, Titian's, Giordano's, Vandike's, and Rubens's, that are astonishingly fine, and well preserved, besides some old Velasquez's and Murillo's, justly held in the highest estimation.

What struck me most was the entrance at the great gate, and the royal chapel. The entrance, supported by a good number of lofty pillars, has been contrived after the Italian, and not after the French manner. I mean that the King, when coming home, will alight from his coach under cover, which is what the King of France cannot do at Versailles, where he must alight in the open air.

As to the royal chapel, it will likewise be much finer than that at Versailles. No cost has been spared to make it rich and elegant. The greatest part of the pictures brought over from Naples, Milan, and Flanders by the Spanish Viceroy's fell one after another into the hands of the successive Kings, and so many of them are now in Spain, that, were they all collected together, the galleries of Orleans and Luxemburg at Paris would be no great matter in comparison. Nor must I forget that in this King's collection there are some which belonged to the unfortunate Charles I. of England.

The Emperor Charles V. called over to Spain the illustrious Titian, who left, both in Madrid and the Escorial, still greater works than those he left at Venice. Then Bassano, Giovanni of Bergamo, Jacopo Trezzo, the two Lioni's of Milan, Lucchetto of Genoa, Pellegrini of Bologna, Tuccano of Nibino, Luca Giordano, and several others who resided long in Spain during the reigns of three successive Philips, have left numberless performances at Madrid, the Escorial, Aranjuez, Saint Ildefonso, and other parts of this kingdom.

The court-yard of the palace, environed by a very grand portico, is so wide, that fifty coaches might enter abreast without obstructing each other.

The proportion of towns, considered there are no where, except at Rome, so many monuments of Christian piety as at Madrid. Besides twelve parochial; we find here more than an hundred churches, many publick chapels and oratories, forty convents, thirty nunneries, ten colleges or seminaries for the education of the youth of both sexes, and seventeen hospitals.

The general hospital for men, as they call it, contains no less than fifteen hundred iron beds, which are distributed through several large rooms, and long galleries. It is a rule here to receive every body that comes at any hour of the day or night: nay, there are porters belonging to the hospital whose only duty it is to be always ready to go and fetch whatever sick person sends for them. There is also a physician constantly attending at the grand gate, who enquires after the complaint of any man that comes, and orders him to the room or gallery assigned to his disease.

As I stood at that gate, an old man was brought thither in a kind of covered sedan. The physicians uncovered him, and asked him this plain question, "Are you poxed, Sir?" It surpris'd me a little to hear

hear the shameless sexagenarian answer in the affirmative. I have already had several opportunities to observe, that the Spaniards are in general less bashful than the English, by many degrees.

It is not the custom here to support any hospital by voluntary contribution: here each hospital has an income arising from lands, and other kinds of property. The revenue of the general hospital amounts to thirty thousand pounds per annum.

The Spanish language, with regard to its sound, seems to me harmonious, susceptible of music: like that of Tuscany, it has some soft gutturdity which renders it quite enchanting. You may then easily imagine that, being spoken by a King and a Court much more considerable than any in Italy, it becomes much polished. It is uncommon in Italy to hear people speak Tuscan with exactness, even in Tuscany itself: but in Spain, every person above the vulgar make it a point, as in England, to express themselves with propriety.

The King has erected a china manufactory; and grants also great sums of money to support the silk and woollen manufactories at Segovia, Talavera, Guadalaxara, and Barcelona. He has also ordered various reparations of high-roads, and begun two new ones, which will lead to the metropolis from Bilboa in Biscay, and Cadiz in Andalusia. These and several other of the King's designs, shew him to be a good King; and he would have done more, had not his predecessors left him loaded with a heavy debt, which he is paying off by degrees.

Provisions are not so dear in Madrid as I expected, considering its opuloufness, and its being situated in a province that is far from being fertile. A poor family of six or seven people may be daily supplied with bread, meat, and wine, for as many reals [*a real is three-pence.*] The bread here is good, but the wine, in general, bad. Beef, veal, and fowls, seldom come within the reach

of a poor man's purse, but pork and mutton are cheap enough. The veal and beef are chiefly gotten from Arragon; the pork from Estremadura; the mutton and fowls from Toledo and Leon; the sea-fish, legumes and fruit, from Valencia; the bread from Old Castile, and the wine and cheese from La Mancha.

I went to see the cloth-manufactory at Guadaluza: I counted seventy-four looms on the ground-floor, and there were others above stairs. The Director of the manufactory shewed me various specimens of fine cloth, and assured me that about four thousand pieces of it have been yearly made there during the three years past; but it would not bear comparison with the coat I wore, as it is not made so tight and durable as the superfine cloth of England. The Spaniard praised the scarlet cloth he had made, saying, That its colour is as vivid as that of the Gobelins. His Majesty pays yearly great sums to support this manufactory till the natives shall have learned the art of weaving.

From Embid to Used there are three leagues: the intermediate country is fertile. The town of Dóroca lies at the bottom of a valley: a small river fertilizes it greatly, and renders it a delightful spot: the landscape is pleasingly diversified by rockly cliffs. Zuccarelli's fanciful pencil never drew any thing superior to the romantic environs of Daroca.

Wa'king out of Longares, I met a flock of sheep, and presently entered into discourse with one of the shepherds that tended it: he told me, " That they
 " are upon their march from the hilly country
 " around Lerida, in Catalonia, to the plains of An-
 " dalusia, where they are to winter. That they go
 " this long journey backwards and forwards every
 " year, at the rate of three or four leagues a day.
 " That if these sheep were kept under shelter every
 " night, their wool would grow coarse, and the
 " flocks

“flocks endangered by the rot. That the sheep in Arragon and Andalusia, one with another, will commonly sell for twenty-four reals apiece; and that the shearings of three sheep do generally yield an arroba of wool; that is, five and twenty pounds weight.”

The approaches to the town of Saragozza are extremely fine: its cupolas and steeples, the vineyards and numberless trees on every side, the plain bordered by mountains, formed a landscape well deserving the pencil of Claude Lorrain. Some parts of Saragozza are well built, its streets straight, long, and spacious; the number of inhabitants amount to about fifty thousand. The town is seated on the Ebro, the largest river in Spain. Here are two bridges, one of stone, the other of brick. By means of the boats on the Ebro, Saragozza has an easy communication with the Mediterranean, which is about forty leagues distant. The town, of course, carries on some sort of trade. No town in this kingdom, except Madrid, abounds so much in nobility and rich people, yet there are but few grandees, as they chuse to reside at Madrid.

[*Seignior Barëtti met with a Spanish Canon, with whom he entered into discourse, and who addressed him in defence of his nation thus:*] “I know that the French have long reproached us with pride and enmity to labour; but do we not all live? And is not that a proof that we work? Indeed we do; and wherever our land is susceptible of cultivation, our land is cultivated. To be convinced of this, give yourself time to bestow some attention on our vineyards: as you go forward through Arragon and Catalonia, you will see in both provinces that we have no need to learn of the French the art of rearing vines. And if we know the art of cultivating the vine as well as the French, why should we be supposed more igno-
“ r

“ rant than they in the art of multiplying corn ?
 “ This art is very well understood in Old Castile,
 “ and several other parts of Spain. It is only when
 “ summers prove perfectly dry that we are obliged to
 “ send out of the kingdom for corn. Due rains
 “ spread plenty throughout our corn-provinces, and
 “ there we have farmers (in Old Castile particularly)
 “ who are able to give, by way of portion, thou-
 “ sands of doubloons to their daughters.

“ You will perhaps object, that you have taken
 “ notice yourself of spacious tracts of desert land in
 “ Estremadura, Toledo, New Castile, and even in
 “ this our more fertile province. But observe, that
 “ if these tracts lie uncultivated, the fault is not to
 “ be attributed to the inhabitants. How would you
 “ have them cultivate land where there is no water ?
 “ Can we form rivers and streams to moisten our
 “ deserts ?—But, setting aside impossibilities, I wish
 “ you had an opportunity of visiting Biscay, Astu-
 “ rias, the kingdom of Valencia, and some other of
 “ those provinces that have no scarcity of running
 “ water. In none of them you would find a span
 “ of land but what is rendered fruitful by cultivation.
 “ There you would see luxuriant vines and all sorts
 “ of fruit-trees adorn even the steepest cliffs : the
 “ surface of hard rocks, battered to dust with pick-
 “ axes, receive all kinds of seeds ; and corn and le-
 “ gumes produced in places that one would think
 “ scarce accessible to goats. This province of Arra-
 “ gon, as you may have observed, abounds more in
 “ streams than New Castile, therefore you find it
 “ more fruitful. For the same reason you will find
 “ Catalonia still better than Arragon, as the more
 “ you advance towards the sea, the running streams
 “ become more numerous, and have a competent
 “ declivity, which facilitates the branching of them
 “ out artificially, and spreading them wherever it is
 “ thought proper. There are few parts of Spain
 “ (and

“ (and I might say Europe) are so well inhabited as
 “ Biscay and Navarre, proportion of ground consi-
 “ dered. You see in both provinces houses and cots
 “ thick scattered round the highest places; and in
 “ many vallies the villages and hamlets are within
 “ sight of each other. I counted above forty along
 “ the small river called Orduna. Although the
 “ road proved very bad, yet I received much plea-
 “ sure in the prospect; every step offered a new
 “ landscape; for both banks of the river are in a
 “ manner covered with habitations. The people
 “ have taken advantage of those many cascades, and
 “ even formed several artificial ones across the stream,
 “ where they erect engines, to assist in various ma-
 “ nufactures, especially that of iron, which is got in
 “ several of the neighbouring hills. It is a pleasing
 “ sight in Biscay to see vineyards and corn-fields
 “ hanging reciprocally over each other, on the sloping
 “ sides of many hills. As it is not practicable to
 “ make use of oxen or horses in the cultivation of
 “ those steep sides, the corn-fields there are not plow-
 “ ed, but the soil is turned up by men and women,
 “ with an iron tool, in the form of an H, the late-
 “ ral bars of which are about two feet long, and
 “ sharp-pointed at the lower extremities. They grasp
 “ the crossing bar of the H with both hands, thrust
 “ it by main force into the ground some inches
 “ deep, then pull it downwards towards themselves
 “ by the upper extremities. When the soil is thus
 “ turned up, they break the clods with iron spades,
 “ and form the furrows, which in due time are to
 “ reward their diligence and labour.

“ In Biscay and Navarre they sow what in Italy is
 “ called Lino; a short kind of flax which yields
 “ very delicate filaments: they have likewise much
 “ Turkey corn; of which they make bread. Fruit,
 “ legumes, and pot-herbs, they have in plenty.
 “ The hills abound in chestnuts. Oxen, through-

“ out both provinces, are neither common nor of a
 “ large size; but they have many goats, and make
 “ cheese and butter from their milk. Sheep I did
 “ not see many, but abundance of swine and excel-
 “ lent pork they have, being fed with acorns and
 “ chefnuts.

“ Fuel is plentiful, as the upper parts of the hills
 “ are woody, and no one is restrained from cutting
 “ as much as he can carry away: but that wood
 “ may never grow scarce, the housekeepers go once
 “ a year and plant two trees, which they have nursed
 “ in their own gardens, in the woods where they
 “ have cut fire-wood. The trees, thus planted, they
 “ dance merrily round a large leather bag full of
 “ wine, then drink it, and return home.

“ From Orduna I travelled six leagues to Bilboa,
 “ over some hills, very high, but verdant and woody.
 “ Both these towns are pleasantly situated: such fer-
 “ tile sides of hills! such a valley! such a pretty
 “ stream in such a soft climate, though mid-winter,
 “ I shall never see the like again!

“ Bilboa is a well-built town, containing twenty
 “ thousand inhabitants. Many churches there are
 “ of free-stone, as well as many houses. The
 “ townsmen have many public walks, all bordered
 “ with high trees: but it is the town of Orduna that
 “ has the honour of being the capital of the pro-
 “ vince. At Orduna lattices serve for windows, but
 “ at Bilboa they have glass panes to their windows,
 “ The custom of not having glass, many an uncom-
 “ fortable night have I had in Spain, from the cold
 “ entering these latticed windows. Add to this in-
 “ convenience, that of having in numberless ventas
 “ and posadas, only one fire-place, situated in the
 “ middle of the kitchen, which is generally large
 “ and without windows, with a cleft or hole at top,
 “ through which a dim light comes in and the smoke
 “ goes out, after it has almost blinded the traveller.

“ In

“ In those dark kitchens, and round those fire-places,
 “ every stranger who does not chuse to starve with
 “ cold, must sit in winter on a wooden bench, or
 “ three-legged stool, accompanied by the posadero
 “ and his family, with every muleteer, peasant, or
 “ beggar, that happens to be at the posada, while
 “ the maids are boiling the pochero (a mess of chick-
 “ pease and French beans boiled in oil, with onions
 “ or garlick) and frying the abadejo (stock-fish fried
 “ in oil).

“ The Biscayans and Guipuscoans pay no sort of
 “ taxes, they make only a voluntary gift to the King
 “ of Spain, when pressed by a war.”

The space we crossed from Alcaraz to Mollerusa is inconceivably fine. There are rivulets and canals that moisten the land in different directions, with well-cultivated fields and extensive vineyards, abounding with olive, mulberry, plumb, and almond-trees. The pomegranates in this country are famous over Spain, as well as the figs. Were the other parts of Spain so fertile and populous, no kingdom in the world would equal it. The village of Igualada, where we dined, is as well built as any I ever saw in Italy or England. There are at Igualada several paper-mills on an artificial canal, and a manufactory of woollen-cloth.

Barcelona is the best-built town I have as yet seen in Spain, and more than sufficiently decorated with palaces, churches, and other edifices. The situation cannot be more advantageous, having the sea before, a fine hill on one side, and a plain behind, moistened by a number of little streams, which are easily made subservient to the purposes of agriculture and manufactures.

“ No climate is pleasanter or healthier than this,” says the British Consul, who has resided here a number of years; “ frequent breezes ventilate the air in
 “ summer, and the little snow that falls in winter
 “ keep

“ keeps a whole night unmelted on the ground. I leave you to imagine,” adds the Consul, “ how delicious the spring and autumn must be, where the summer and winter prove them temperate and agreeable.” The fertility of the country around supplies the inhabitants with plenty of provisions; and although money circulates pretty freely amongst them, by means of their commerce and manufactures, yet all the necessaries of life are as cheap here as in any of the most inland towns. Three pounds of good bread cost no more than a real, which will purchase two quarts of wine. Butchers-meat sells for less than half a real the pound; and a dozen of pigeons, or a couple of fine fowls, or a full-grown turkey, may be had for about three reals. Oil, which is an article of great consumption here, as in all other popish countries, sells near as cheap as wine; and pulse, herbages, and fruit, together with sea-fish of various kinds, abound. Fuel is the only thing not cheap: but little of it is wanting, except in the kitchen.

Commerce has of late years brought such numbers of inhabitants to Barcelona, that the government, unwilling to enlarge Barcelona at the expence of the fortifications, planned a new town about a mile distant: and it gives pleasure to see the pretty uniformity of what is already built, as the parts of every house run parallel from end to end of every street. No house has more than two stories, besides the ground-floor; and the streets are wide enough to admit of three carriages abreast. The outside of every house is covered with white plaister, which, as it was laid on very smooth, shines like marble but half polished. On condition that they conform to that plan, and be catholics, strangers are admitted indistinctly with the natives to build there as many houses as they chuse, and, as well as the natives, they have the land for nothing, and for ever.

As Cadiz is the most flourishing town the Spaniards have on the ocean, so is Barcelona on the Mediterranean. Many are the manufactures that are here carried on with a spirit; not much known in other parts of Spain; amongst which are firelocks and pistols, which in great numbers are shipped off for the Spanish dominions in the new world.

Next to the fire-arms manufacture, comes that of edged tools, razors included. The blades of Barcelona have the reputation of being little inferior to those of Toledo; and the razors made here, are nearly as good as those of England.

The manufacture of woollen blankets, is also one of the most considerable. No less than eighty thousand of them are yearly exported. It is needless to mention the Barcelona handkerchiefs, as they are known throughout Italy full as well as those of Vigevano. Few towns, in proportion to their extent, abound with so many taylors as Barcelona, because the cloathing for the Spanish troops is made here.

I have been permitted to see the Tarazama, that is, the arsenal or dock, in which they build but very few ships, and of the inferior sizes only. But it is there, that the king of Spain has his greatest foundery for guns. Many are also the military stores that are provided in that arsenal, both for the sea and land service.

I have nothing more to add with regard to Barcelona, but that the locanda, or inn, called La vonda is the best I have lodged in since I left London.

Having left Trejus, we soon saw the broken remains of a Roman aqueduct: it appears by its ruins to have extended a great way over the country: it was one of the most laudable provisions of the Romans to build many works of that kind throughout their vast empire, that they might spread fertility far and near; nor did any land remain unclutivated, wherever it could be moistened by means of an aqueduct

38 BARETTI'S TRAVELS.

duct. The same may be said of several other regions, which were in those days the pride of the world, as history tells us, and lie now little less than depopulated. The acquisition of the best province in France, would possibly not add so much to the intrinsic power of Spain, as an aqueduct like that at Segovia, extending fifty leagues through the internal parts of the kingdom.

I have often heard it repeated, that the French are naturally a cheerful people. Yet that the French in general are in reality more cheerful by nature than their neighbours, is not discoverable by external demonstration; and were I asked my opinion about the superiority in this particular between the Spaniards and them, I should declare that the Spaniards have it by many degrees.

Travel through Spain; and, at night, it is ten to one that you alight at a house, where people disclose their cheerfulness by singing and dancing. Almost every creature in Spain can handle a guitar and the castanets; and there is not one in a hundred but can shake his heels at the sound. The Fandango and Seque dilla, which are their national dances, you see danced every day; but in France you scarce ever meet with a circle of peasants, and people of the lower class that can dance well. Nor have they any musical instrument universally in vogue, except in Provence, where you see the rustic assemblies roused up to cheerfulness by the fire and the tambourine.

Additions to the article Spain from Mr. BARETTI'S Appendix.

AS to the general government of the kingdom itself, I had it from creditable people, that the King's finances are at present much more economically administered, than they ever were since the days of Philip II; that the navy, though not in a very formidable

dable state, is not at all neglected; and that the army amounts to little less than a hundred thousand men, well dressed, well paid, and well disciplined. To provide that army with good artillery, officers, and skilful engineers, the King has lately instituted a military school at Segovia.

[Here ends the extract of such passages in Sig. Baretti, as I think of real use, as well as entertainment; the quantity is but small from this gentleman, like many other travellers, being voluminous about trifles, which are of importance to nobody but themselves. Such parts of their writings, I have necessarily omitted.]

He has given us some very good information about the industry of the Catalans, Arragonians, Biscayans, and Gipuscoans, from whence we see evidently enough, that the characters we have generally read of the Spaniards, respecting indolence, should be confined to a part only, instead of being general to the nation.

We also learn from him, that the second cloth manufactory in Spain, cannot support itself without the constant assistance of royal bounty; a very curious fact, which must convince us, that all the King's attempts to found and support manufactures, will prove of no extensive importance, or at least, that an age must elapse first. Some other points of information Mr. Baretti has also given, which will have their use.]

A C C O U N T
O F A
JOURNEY TO MADRID,
By the REVEREND MR. CLARK;

Extracted from his Letters on the SPANISH Nation.
1760.

I LEFT London, [*says Mr. Clark,*] May 10, 1760; set sail from Falmouth on the 20th, and arrived at Corunna on the 26th of the same month. It is well built and populous: we left it the 3d of June. You must carry your provisions and bedding with you in Spain, as you are not sure of finding them in all places. We seldom met with any thing to eat upon the road, or a bed fit to lie upon. After having passed the fertile mountains of Gallicia, and the barren rocks of Leon: we came to Astorga. After passing over the immense plains of Old and New Castile, which seem more like seas than plains, we arrived at Madrid the 18th of June. Though we travelled four hundred and fifty miles, we saw few cities or towns that were considerable for their extent, strength, riches, manufactures, or inhabitants. Villa Franca, in Leon, is extremely beautiful, and stands high. Lago in Gallicia stands near the source of the Minho. The only river, we passed of note, was a branch of the Minho; a noble current, almost as broad as the Thames at Windsor, and finely wooded on each side, the trees larger and taller than you usually meet with in Spain. The new stone causeway, which joins the two Castiles, and extends to Guadaramus, is a most magnificent publick

lick work, done by order of Ferdinand VI. It is really a noble road, and seems owing rather to the activity of a Roman, than to the industry of a Spaniard.

Some parts of the Castiles are pleasant, but ill cultivated; have but little wood, which makes fuel incredibly dear at Madrid; the expence of one single fire for the winter has been known to cost fifty pounds. The charcoal consumed in their kitchens, comes chiefly from Gallapagar, which is distant of thirty miles. The principal timber they use is fir, the growth of the country; their houses, churches, carriages, and furniture are chiefly deal.

The Spaniards erect pillars upon the causeways to direct travellers during the snows. The first comer to a Spanish inn, be his rank what it may, has the first choice of the accommodations.

Upon a review of the whole country from Corunna to Madrid, one may say, that Galicia is a fine fertile province; that some parts of it are equal to many in England; but as to Leon, it is a naked, dreadful, barren rock, except where it is covered with a few pitiful firs or shrubs. I turned round to take a view of Leon from one of the highest mountains, and was almost frightened at the sight: a brown horror, as Mr. Pope expresses it, was spread over the whole; sands, rocks, and craggy precipices formed a savage prospect. The road from Corunna to Madrid is tolerable; the most difficult part was the descent at La Fava: our English messengers find no difficulty in it, though the accommodations are miserable: you must lye down in your clothes, eat eggs, onions, and cheese; sleep while your mules rest, rise the moment you are called, and set out early in the morning before the heat comes on: dried tongues, hard eggs; not hams, for they will not keep; some portable soap, tea, sugar, and spirituous liquors; not forgetting even pepper and salt, are necessary com-

panions; and whenever you meet with good bread, fowls, or wine, quickly buy them, because you know not what want to-morrow may bring. A knife, fork, and spoon are absolutely necessary, for you will find none: avoid carrying tobacco or rum, for they are contraband: carry but few books, for the inquisition will seize them.

With respect to belles lettres, Spain evidently labours under two disadvantages, the want of liberty of the press, and being subjected to the inquisition. It is easy to imagine how many works of wit and humour are rendered abortive for want of this liberty; and though it may be attended with some inconveniencies, yet its advantages overbalance; for, as one well said; "is it not better for the publick, that a million of monsters should come into the world, than that one Hercules should be strangled in his cradle?" let us bear patiently with the baseness issuing from the pens of the mock-priests, as long as we can receive from the same channel the admirable discourses of a Sherlock, and the elegant compositions of a Lyttelton. What would have become of the wit and buffoonery of Dr. Swift, or the genteel humour of Sir Richard Steele, if their free and unshackled spirits had been chained down like those of the Spaniards.

I visited the Spanish Comedy at the season for acting the *auto's*, or plays in support of the catholic faith; for *auto de fe*, is, in their language, "an act of faith." I found a good theatre, but rather dirty, and ill-lighted. The prompter's head appeared through a little trap door, above the level of the stage. I first took him for a ghost or a devil: but I was soon undeceived, when he began to read the play loud enough for the actors and the boxes too. The pit made a motley appearance; many standing in their nightcaps and cloaks, with officers and soldiers interperled among the dirtiest mob. When the play began,

gan, the actors appeared richly drest; and during the performance they changed often, in order to let you see the expensive variety of their wardrobe. After some insipid scenes, there came on an interlude of horror and drollery. Soon after, an actor, dressed in a long purple robe, appeared in the character of Jesus Christ, blindfolded, buffeted, spit upon, bound, crowned with thorns, and compelled to bear his cross, when he knelt down, and cried, "*Padre mi!*" "*Padre mi!*" After this he placed himself against the wall, with his hands extended, as if on the cross, and there imitated the expiring agonies of our dying Saviour. This done, one of the actresses unbound Christ, divested him of his crown, &c. and, when he had put on his wig and coat again, he joined the rest of the actors, and danced a *Seque dillas*.

The theatre of the *Buen Retiro* is extremely pretty, and very finely ornamented; a striking proof of the genius of the celebrated *Farinelli*; who left England, and was by Spain amply rewarded: his apartments were the best in the whole palace of the *Retiro*, which the Duke de *Lofada* has now; and his levee was more crowded than the minister's or king's: he left Spain, and went to Italy on the death of Queen *Barbara*.

In the *Escorial* is a church, superbly furnished within; but the outside looks heavy: the whole convent is truly a sort of quarry above-ground. It is a large, confused, stupendous pile, divided into a vast number of square courts. It cost Philip II, during his reign, twenty-eight million of ducats, which is about three million three hundred and sixty thousand pounds sterling.

The *Buen Retiro*, or the old palace in Madrid, is not so good a royal mansion as *St. James's*; a very indifferent quadrangle with but indifferent gardens.

The *Palatio Nuevo*, is indeed a very fine fabric in Madrid; but then it has cost two millions sterling

already: was begun in 1725, and is not finished.

The palace of San Ildefonso, is a very good one; the gardens are magnificent, and the fountains finest in Europe. The gardens are said to have cost five millions sterling. During the building and finishing of this palace, &c. in the years 1731, 32, I have been told, that neither the army or navy received any pay. This palace is about sixty miles from Madrid. When the court goes thither, Ambassadors, except the family ones, reside at Segovia, about ten miles distant.

The palace of the Pardo, about eight miles of Madrid, is like a seat of an English country gentleman.

Aranjuez, about thirty miles distant from Madrid is a tolerable edifice; and is agreeably situated at the confluence of the Xarama and the Tagus.

The churches and convents abound with paintings. There is a magnificent one at the palace of the Escorial, and another at the palace of Ildefonso besides antique statues of the muses, Cleopatra, Venus de Medici, &c.

We arrived at Toledo May 12, 1761. We found the road from Aranjuez to Toledo good for travellers. We travelled on the banks of the Tago, which runs through a rude and wild waste; where it runs between the rocks, on which the city of Toledo is built, and those adjoining with the bridge and gate of the city, all together form such a view that the wild imagination of Salvator Rosa would be delighted in.

The cathedral is rich, and proportioned to the grandeur of the see; but the fabric, which is of modern Gothic, is not large, though rich in carving; the ceiling of the sacristy is painted by Luca Giordano, and is indeed fine. There are some valuable pictures, one particularly of Titian. The custom

jewels, and precious stones, are inestimable: altars with steps of silver; the figures of the four quarters of the world, dressed with precious stones peculiar to its own quarter, and sitting on globes of two feet diameter, the globe resting on a pedestal, and that on a base; the figure, globe, pedestal, and horse, being altogether of massy silver, were the gift of Charles II's Queen, not to mention some chests, and a multitude of vessels, candlesticks, &c. of silver.

The manufactory of swords is just revived at Toledo, and is all worked by English tools.

The extent of the aqueduct of Segovia, is said to be about three miles: at the eastern entrance of the town, it begins with small arches gradually increasing, and rising till it expands into a double row of arches and pillars, and has there the noblest effect you can possibly conceive. Its greatest height is one hundred feet.

Seville stands in a large plain on the Guadalquivir, having a bridge of boats across the river; it is a city of great extent, being nearly as large as Madrid: the houses are clean built round a square court, with green lattices, and shaded from the sun by a canvass on the top. The cathedral is a gothic structure: the convents have in them many capital pictures by Murillo. In the house of the Duke of Medina Coeli are some Roman pillars and statues. The walls of Seville are all Roman.

There are some Roman inscriptions at Medina Sidonia; but the sweetest place is the city of Granada, which stands at the foot of a ridge of mountains which stretch round on each side, and inclose a lovely plain, varied with plantations and gardens.

I have been informed that our trade with Spain, is one third less than it was forty years ago. The cause is this, the French and Dutch undersell us at the Spanish markets.

Our traffic with Spain is yet considerable, in the following articles: dried and salted fish, called by them bacalas; likewise broad-cloths and woollen stuffs of various kinds to a great amount; silk stuffs, cutlery ware, warlike and naval stores, particularly cables and anchors; also watches, wrought brass toys, mathematical instruments, cabinet-work, tin, leather, lead, corn, dry and salted meat, cattle, butter, cheese, beer, hats, linen, vitriol, pepper, rice, and other products of our American colonies.

From Spain we receive wines, oil, olives, raisins, chefnuts, almonds, figs, citrons, lemons, oranges, cocoa-nuts, Spanish pepper, pomegranates, fine wool, indigo, cochineal, kali, or barilla, raw silk, balsam of Peru, vanillus, chocolate, sarsaparilla, salpêtre, salt, woollen counterpanes, and iron sword blades, pistol-barrels, vermilion, borax, hams, snuff, and several drugs of the growth of Spain and America.

The trade between Spain and her colonies, is the most considerable part of her external commerce, and the great support of their navy. Their internal traffic is by no means proportionate to the numbers of their people, the natural advantages of their situation and climate, the abundance of raw materials which the country produces, and their Indies supply them with.

They made at Segovia, in the year 1759, seventy-four thousand pieces of cloth of thirty, sixty, and eighty bars in length. Also at Valdeanoro, Guadalupe, Saragosa, Agubada, and Barcelona. The silk manufactures are chiefly in Andalusia, Valencia, Murcia, Catalonia, and at Talavera de la Reyna. At Madrid there is a manufacture of tissues and lutestrings; linnen at Corunna and Segovia. In the said city, is lately set up a manufacture of porcelain in the King's garden, wrought by artificers brought from Saxony. There is likewise a new manufacture of tapestry, and of cards. The fabric of glass is at
Saint

Saint Ildefonso; that of paper at Segovia. The pottery fabricks are very numerous and excellent, particularly that of Talavera de la Reyna. The looms of silk, wool, and linen in all the kingdoms, are said to be twenty thousand.

That their manufactures are not now more considerable, is owing in a great degree to the tyranny of the inquisition.

The maravedi is their copper money, three times less than our farthing. The real de Vellon, is the smallest of their silver money, worth about three pence halfpenny.

AGRICULTURE.] The soil of Spain is naturally dry, the great heats drink up the springs and brooks, and about five years ago, it happened there was no rain in Castile for nineteen months together.

Industry does not seem a native of Spain: let a Spaniard have his cloak, hat, and sword, with wine and bread, he cares not what becomes of his family: the immense number of lazy ecclesiastics, does no real service to the kingdom; and the perpetual succession of holidays deprive the state of one third of the labour, that it ought to receive from its subjects. Some parts of Spain, are destitute of inhabitants. Grenada never recovered that fatal blow of the expulsion of the Moors. When Philip banished eighty thousand industrious infidels, he ought out of policy to have set open the gates of every nunnery and convent, which are said to inclose two hundred thousand persons.

To remedy these defects the ministry in Philip III. and Philip IV's time offered great premiums to promote marriage and agriculture; but they did it imperfectly.

Another check to the improvement of land is their prohibition of exporting corn. In consequence of this bad policy, they are often obliged to send to Barbary, Africa, or England for corn.

In the reign of Charles II. a company of Dutch contractors offered to make the Tagus navigable to Lisbon, provided they were allowed a toll upon such goods as were sent by water-carriage. The council of Castile long deliberated upon the proposal, and determined, "That if it had pleased God that these two rivers should have been navigable, he would not have wanted human assistance to have made them such: but, as he has not done it, it is plain he did not think it proper it should be done. To attempt it, therefore, would be to violate the decrees of his providence, and to amend the imperfections which he designedly left in his works."

What a Spaniard calls plowing, is only to make a small furrow, and a few days after they sow, but seldom use the harrow, but plow it over again, to cover the seed. When it is ripe, they lay it down on some clean dry hillock, where their mules with a drag tread or beat out the corn. The winnowing there is done still easier, by only throwing the corn up into the air.

When the corn is first cut, they expose it upon dry ground for a month or six weeks, watching it by night: and it is in towns the evening diversion of the Spaniards to walk out to these eras (areas) as they call them, to form parties there; some sitting, others playing on the guitar, others singing and dancing *sequedillas* and *fundungos*.

When the corn is thus trodden out, they carry it into the publick granery, from whence it is dispensed to the people by particular magistrates, a board being appointed for that purpose: this they call *Junta de los abastos*.

Little else is sown in Spain but wheat, barley, and rye: to the mules they usually give chopped straw, and such poor food. The Spanish horse are commonly fed with chopped straw, and it gives them the
finest

finest coast imaginable; but, when they are upon hard service, they give them barley.

When I speak of the Spanish agriculture, I mean the general state of it in Spain, for some parts of the country are certainly much better tilled and improved than others.

From Corduba to Seville you pass over a rude country, abounding in olives and some vineyards: but about Granada, Murcia, Valencia, and Barcelona, a better cultivation appears. In the environs of the two former cities the country is one continued garden, abounding with all sorts of melons, gourds, pimentos, and garden-herbs, interspersed with plats of corn, maize, rice, hemp, &c. all growing under the shade of mulberry-trees, which cover the whole country.

In Biscay they attend chiefly to manufactures, and of course pay less regard to agriculture. Asturias is all mountainous and woody, excepting where they have laid the forests waste, for the supply of their navy.

One of the late ministers tried to introduce the English stile of agriculture into Spain, within these few years, and sent for ploughs and harrows from London: but his Castilian peasants shewed as much aversion to them as the Spanish troops now do to the Prussian military exercise. The Don will as soon quit his skin as his habits and prejudices. They laid the tools down very quietly, and told the minister, *Que no se puede trabajar con instrumentos semejantes á los Ingleses.*—“That it was impossible to work with such tools as the English.”

With regard to climate, the Spaniards breathe the pure air; and, in general, there is neither mist nor cloud. In winter the cold is not of so freezing a nature as in England, nor does it numb the extremities in the same manner. Fire is as much wanted at Madrid, in the midst of winter, as at London,

and yet they use braziers in general, and but few chimnies. In June, July, August, and part of September, the heats are very oppressive. To prevent the ill effects from their water, you should boil it, or put a hot iron into it before you drink. The water indeed of Madrid is excellent, particularly that of the fountain of Recoletos.

You may find the olive-tree, green oak, and mulberry-tree abound there: you will meet with vast forests of fir and cork; of the latter they make benches, and apply it to many domestic uses. There are fine woods of oak in Estremadura and Asturias, with some few palms and cedars. Then as to fruits, there are figs, pomegranates, oranges, lemons, citrons, dates, capers, walnuts, chesnuts, pistachio-nuts, raisins, grapes, peaches, nectarines, apricots, plums, pears, apples, mulberries, strawberries, and currants.

Gardening, except in the neighbourhood of Barcelona, Valencia, and some other places on the Mediterranean, is entirely neglected. No gentlemen's country-seats with gardens about them, after the English manner, except at the King's palaces, or some Grandee's old castle: yet, notwithstanding, their lettuce, fallads, asparagus, celiery, cabbage, spinnage, endive, garden-herbs, onions, garlick, carrots, turneps, melons, cucumbers, artichokes, &c. are good. The honey of Spain, where there is much wild thyme, is equal to that of Hybla.

Vineyards abound, but they neither make beer nor cyder: rum is prohibited, and their brandy is a wretched spirit, distilled from aniseed. Foreign wines are very difficult to be got at any price, except some poor claret, or wretched Frontiniac. The wines that are native are remarkably strong: they are pressed in the scripture manner, by the feet, and are immediately put into hog-skins sewed up, and pitched on the inside; the pitch gives them a deep tint and a rank
taste;

taste; this the connoisseurs call tasting of the borra-
chio. There are many wines in Spain besides the
following: 1. Mountain; 2. Xeres, or what we call
sherry, a town near Cadiz; 3. Paxarete; 4. Mala-
ga; 5. Malvasia; 6. Tinta de Rota, what we call
tent; 7. Peralta; 8. Montilla; 9. Guarnacha; 10.
Fontcarral; 11. Moschatal; 12. Ribidavian; 13.
Maravella; 14. Seges; 15. Mancha (Don Quixote's
country) it is of the red grape, and chiefly drank by
the gentry.

The Spanish horses were always famous; those of
Andalusia are the most beautiful, but those of Astu-
rias the strongest. The best mules are the Castilian,
but both horses and mules are very dear in this coun-
try. Mules are chiefly used on the roads where horses
could scarce stand.

There are great plenty of oxen and cows, though
the Spaniards make no butter, oil supplying its place.
They make little use of cows-milk, goat's-milk be-
ing only to be had at Madrid. They have black
cattle in great abundance, and large flocks of sheep,
but they are poor for want of pasture. They have
immense droves of swine, particularly about Tala-
vera de la Regna: they are fed with chesnuts, which
gives the pork a most exquisite flavour. Poultry in
general, except the turkies, are, in this country,
lean and dry. Hares and partridges are in plenty,
but neither fat nor well-flavoured. The venison is
good, but inferior to our own. Rabbits breed and
multiply astonishingly in Spain.

Fish is scarce ever seen in the interior parts of the
country, and what does come is usually brought in
snow. But their chief supply of fish is sent them
by the English from Newfoundland, the salt-fish, or
what they call the bacalao.

Don Carlos III. by the stile of His Catholick Ma-
jesty, King of Spain, was born in Madrid the 20th
of January, 1716. He was proclaimed King of Na-

ples, May 15th, and King of Sicily, Aug. 30, 1734; entered Spain the 10th of Aug. 1759, and was proclaimed King in Madrid the 11th of Sept. following. The Kings of Spain are never crowned; instead of it, they make a public entry into Madrid, with great expense and magnificence. In coming from Barcelona to Madrid, he drove so fast, that many horses and mules died on the road. Though His Catholick Majesty is now in his forty-sixth year, yet shooting is his darling passion. He is the Nimrod of his time, and was disgusted at his public entry, because it hindered him of four days sport. He staid three days at Toledo, and killed six wild mountain-cats, which, as I was well informed, cost him exactly one thousand pounds a cat. When the days are short, he shoots by torch-light, an improvement our English sportsmen are not arrived at. He is tall, round-shouldered, big-boned, of a dark-brown complexion, small-eyed, and has a Roman nose. His dress is as plain as possible: he commonly wears a plain cloth frock, a leather waistcoat, leather breeches, boots (always made in London) a large pair of tanned gloves, and usually carries a gun upon his shoulder, and is attended by servants carrying guns, powder, shot, water, wine, victuals, cloaths, &c. and with dead game, such as wolves, hares, rooks, gulls, &c. He rises at seven in the morning, opens his own shutters, writes what letters and dispatches he has to do, and then goes a shooting, let it rain or shine.

It has been imagined that the King is a very weak Prince, but it is a great mistake: he has some parts, but is mulish to the last degree; and, by being flattered, imagines that he has more understanding than he really possesses. He is reserved beyond the common reserve of Princes, has no confidant, and communicates his will only by his orders to put it in execution. He can neither be led nor driven; all must come from himself. He talks Italian, French and Spanish,

Spanish, fluently. He is an exceeding good Turner, and has turned a multitude of things in the woodenware way. He has made with his own hands every part of a soldier's dress, in order to be a judge of the true expence of their uniforms. He told the foreign ministers, one day, that he had made a pair of shoes; "Not indeed," says he, "very good shoes, but such as might be walked in." He shoots at a mark with the greatest accuracy. To shew with what despotic sway he rules, it should be considered, he removed the Duke of Alva from court, who had been the first minister during all the late reign, and was very popular. He banished the Dukes of Arcos and Ossuna from Madrid, on account of their amours with the actresses, and put the actresses concerned in the common prison. He arrested and banished the Inquisitor-general, and sent him prisoner to a convent. He engaged in the last war with England, contrary to the sentiments of his ministers, and in opposition to the voice of the nation.

The two oldest, as well as richest, families in Spain, are those of Medina Cœli and Medina Sidonia. The estate is suitable to the nobility of their blood, being above eighty thousand pounds *per annum*. They have certainly a good title to the crown of Spain, as being of the blood royal, and descended from its ancient monarchs. The name of Medina Sidonia is Gusman El Bueno: their estate is above sixty thousand pounds a year.

The Spaniards have in general an olive complexion, are of a middle stature, rather lean, but well made; they have fine eyes, glossy black hair, and a small well-shaped head; their cloaths are usually of a very dark colour, and their cloaks almost black.

As their natural air is gravity, they are very uncommunicative to all, and particularly to strangers: but when once you are acquainted with them, and have contracted an intimacy, there are not more

social or more conversible beings in the world : they are people of the highest notions of honour : they have great probity and integrity : as they persevere with much fidelity and zeal in their friendships, of course they are relentless and implacable in their resentments.

They are generous, magnificent, charitable ; religious, and devout to the greatest excesses of superstition. They have a sort of Welch vanity, and are filled with the highest notions of nobility, family, and blood. The mountaineer of Asturias, though a peasant, will plume himself upon his genealogy and descent, and the Castilian with his coat-armour looks upon the Gallician with great contempt.

The military turn of the Spaniards appears in most of their diversions at cards : *hombre*, in Spanish, signifies a man, whence comes *ombre* ; *matadores*, or murderers, win all others. *Spadillo* is the little sword. *Basto*, the ace of clubs, signifies a club. *Punto* is any point of the spear. *Manil* is, in Spanish, *Malillia*. The *Sin prender* was going to war without taking a king for an ally.

The Spaniards frequently breakfast as well as sup in bed ; for breakfast they use chocolate, but little tea. Their dinner is generally a *pochero*, or beef, mutton, veal, pork, and bacon, greens, &c. all boiled together. If it be a richer, or more expensive mixture, it is then stiled *olla podrida* : they are temperate in eating and drinking ; are great devourers of garlick ; seldom change the knife and fork at meals.

The taste for gallantry and dancing are the ruling passions of the country : jealousy now sleeps in peace, and the more so since their manners became more civilized. The English leave dancing to youth ; but here you may see the grand-mother, mother, and daughter in the same country-dance.

The Spaniards take their *siesta*, or sleep, after an

dinner, mafs in the morning, dinner at noon, and an airing in the evening usually finish the round of their day. Though it is the custom of the country for the men and women to meet at mafs in the fame drefs, yet the ladies in private vifits wear as much variety of drefs, and of a much richer fort than thofe in England. The married ladies in Spain have their professed lover, juft as the Italian ladies have their cicisbeo. Their evenings airing is infipid : you fee a ftring of coaches, following one another, filled with people of fafhion. On gala, or court-days, all their footmen are drefsed in laced liveries, with plumes of feathers in their hats. Some of the Spanifh grandees retain to the number of three or four hundred domefticks : the Englifh Ambaffador here, in compliance with the tafte of the country, keeps near one hundred. As they drive with four mules they have ufually two poffilions, and generally four, and often fix, footmen behind their coaches.

Charles V. having recovered at Madrid of a quartan ague, firft made it a royal refidence, but the capital of fo great a kingdom ought to be at Seville ; where by means of the port, all conveniencies and neceffaries of life might be had with eafe.

The houfes at Madrid are chiefly brick, with dry walls, lime being very dear ; ftone is ftill more expenfive, becaufe it muft be brought fix or feven leagues. Houfe-rent is at an exorbitant price, and furniture extravagantly dear, and glafs-windows are reckoned an unneceffary extravagance. The houfes in general are badly built, they are laid out more for fhew than convenience. You will pafs through two or three large apartments of no ufe, in order to come at a fmall room at the end where the family fit. Viceroys, returned from their governments, and the principal grandees, have courts and portes cochers. The houfes in general look more like Englifh prifons than the habitations of people at liberty ;

the windows being grated with iron-bars. A single family is not the sole tenants of an house as is usually in England; they are generally inhabited by many separate families, who are for the most part strangers to each other. Foreigners are very much distressed for lodgings at Madrid; there being only one tolerable inn, the Fontana d'Oro. There is no tavern or coffee-house in the town, and only one news-paper, which is the Madrid Gazette.

The Earl of Bristol set out from Madrid on the 17th of December 1762, without taking leave of the court of Spain. As the whole nation were averse to a war with England, the Spaniards beheld the Ambassador's departure with the utmost regret, it being their opinion, as well as the constant maxim of Patuiho, *Con todo el mundo guerra y paz con Inglaterra.*—"War with all the world, but peace with England." Some said, *Es por nuestros pecados*; and others, *Es uno golpe politico*; that is, "It is for our sins;" and, "It is a political stroke; that is to say, the court's doing, not a national war.

To Lisbon we had ninety-two leagues to travel, two thirds in an enemy's country, and the remainder in a dreary, barren, rocky soil, somewhat indeed more fertile than Spain, but little better in its accommodations. The first place worth your notice in this route, is the town of Talavera de la Zeyne on the banks of the Tagus, and a great manufacture of silver and gold silks.

Merida is the capital city of Estremadura, built on the banks of the Guadiana, over which there is a most noble bridge, the work of that great Emperor Trajan. Estremos in Portugal, has a beautiful situation, and the town is neat, and remarkable for a manufacture of earthen-ware.

Lisbon, built like old Rome, on several little hills, has a noble appearance from the water: as you approach nearer to it, the tragical effects, the havock of

of that dreadful earthquake, cannot but touch every beholder with sentiments of pain: we passed through some long streets, where the houses were fallen on each side, and lay in that undistinguished heap of ruin into which they sunk on the first convulsive shocks. The morning on which it happened, was remarkably serene and pleasant, particularly about ten o'clock, and in one quarter more all was involved in the dreadful scene of terror and destruction.

The calamities of Portugal in general, and those of the city of Lisbon in particular, are shocking to relate. An earthquake, a fire, a famine, an assassination-plot against their Prince, executions upon executions, the scaffolds and wheels for torture reeking with the noblest blood; imprisonment of the most distinguished personages; the expulsion of a chief order of ecclesiastics, the invasion of their kingdoms by a powerful nation; the troops of their enemy bringing fire and sword with them, and rolling like distant thunder towards the gates of their capital; their Prince had scarce any prospect of safety, but in flight. The Spanish ministry had decreed the doom of Portugal, with this remarkable sentence, *Delenda est Carthago*. Jewish story may possibly afford a scene as bad as this; but for the shortness of the period, not so big with events. Nevertheless from total destruction, Great Britain has under the hand of Providence, preserved the Portuguese.

Some of the churches, the arsenal, the theatre, and above all the aqueduct at Lisbon, deserve the attention of every traveller, the center arch, for its height, being one of the noblest in Europe.

The theatre is an elegant building, and judiciously disposed. The view of the Tagus from those windows of the town which command it, is pleasing: the river crowded with shipping, with the castle of Belem on the right, the King's palace, and the castle of Saint Julian's on the left, all together form a

fine and agreeable view. The passage of the bar sometimes very dangerous: however we passed without difficulty on the 19th of Jan. landed at Falmouth on the 28th, and arrived in London the 5th of Feb. 1762.

[From these minutes taken by Mr. Clarke, during his residence in Spain, we learn many very important articles of intelligence. His chapter on the agriculture of Spain is valuable; and his ideas of the character of the Spanish nation are liberal.]

**THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY**
**ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS**



Vol. IV

Page 59

Refugee Station and Camp

T R A V E L S
THROUGH
RUSSIA AND SIBERIA,
BY
THE ABBE CHAPPE D'AUTEROCHE
MADE BY
Order of the King of FRANCE in 1761.

BEING ordered by the King, and appointed by the academy to go to Tobolsky, in order to observe the transit of Venus over the sun, it was my intention to embark in Holland, that I might avoid the inconvenience of conveying a large apparatus of instruments, as far as Saint Petersburg by land; but the last of the vessels destined for this passage, had already put to sea. I was therefore necessitated to undertake the journey by land. M. Durieul, Colonel in the King of Poland's service, was then going to Warsaw; I desired leave to accompany him, and we set out the end of November 1760.

The rains had made the roads so bad that we did not reach Strasburg till after eight days travelling. Embarking on the Danube we could not proceed but in the day-time, and sometimes only for a few hours, because of the fogs. Nothing is to be seen in general on the banks of the river near Ulm, but steep and barren mountains: in the more fruitful parts of the country, the meadows, the slope of the hills, and the woods, with intervening towns, afford new prospects, and gratify the eyes of the contemplative traveller.

We

We arrived the 27th at Lintz and the 31st at Vienna, where I visited the Emperor's cabinet of natural history. I have never met with any collection so elegant in the class of corals.

The arsenal is remarkably curious, and deserving attention from the quantity of artillery there placed.

Leaving this capital we came at Nikolsburg, a small town, and from thence to Brunn, where we stopped. The 19th of January we arrived at Cracow, and the 22d at Warsaw.

Warsaw is a very fine city, and contains several elegant buildings, but it is remarkable that it has not one single inn. A stranger who should happen to come there without acquaintance might run the risque of lying in the street.

The women of Poland are in general handsome, and improve their understanding by reading: their full dress is elegant; but in undress they wear a Polish habit, which is like an English riding-dress. They love company and pleasure, but are strictly virtuous.

The kingdom of Poland is tolerably well peopled: the nobles are perfectly independent, but the nation is subjected to the neighbouring powers from the anarchy of the government, the Sovereign having no authority, and the state without defence: the nobles distribute a certain portion of land and cattle among the country people, who are their slaves. The countryman enjoys the produce of the land given to him, but is obliged to work, with his own oxen and horses, four days in the week to cultivate the lands of his Lord.

Each Lord has a sort of farmer named Podstaroste; to whom he allows a certain stipend, either in money or land; and under whose direction there is a Wout, or under-farmer, who gives an account every evening to the farmer of the state of the village, and the

the work of the day. If any one of the peasants has behaved so as to displease the under-farmer, he is punished, by laying him along the ground, with his back quite bare; one of the peasants holds his head, another his feet, while a third is employed in flogging him severely with a whip. The under-farmer drives the slaves to work like horses.

While the men are employed in cultivating the lands of their Lord, the women are busied in dressing his flax, washing, or other offices peculiar to them; if neglectful they are punished in the manner beforementioned. If a peasant runs away, he is soon sent back by the neighbouring Lords, according to a settled agreement between them; in this case they are most severely punished.

The Poles have a number of household servants taken from their slaves, which are allowed a certain quantity of bread every week, and a mess made of a kind of barley, cabbage, and salt every day: they have also a livery, stockings, and boots given them, and one guinea a year for wages.

The manner of travelling in Poland requires a train of attendants with other necessaries; for should you go to visit a friend, he has no spare beds.

The countryman alone pays the taxes in Poland, which are very moderate: the chief revenues of the lords arise from corn, butter, and honey, which the bees deposit in the trunks of trees in the middle of woods.

The nobles of Poland call their seats palaces, although in England the houses of Esquires have a better appearance.

We left Warsaw on the 27th, and on the 30th we arrived at Grodno. Here the countryman eats bread in summer-time as well as in Lithuania, but is obliged to go without it in winter, because then he has sold most of his corn: the cachra is then used instead of it, which is nothing more than
peeled

62 D'AUTEROCHE'S TRAVELS.

peeled barley, boiled in water as rice is. The better kind of people in Poland eat a great deal of pork and four-kroust, which is cabbage cut in pieces and thrown into water for several months till it turns sour. They have also a soup they call *barszez*, made of the juice of beet-root, turned sour by being put into a cask for several months: this liquor is mixed with water, cream, and meat, which they reckon a very nice dish.

The 5th of Feb. we got to Mittau the capital of Courland, and arrived at Saint Petersburg on the 13th of February after a journey of ten weeks.

The academy of Saint Petersburg having requested that of Paris to send one of its members into Siberia where some astronomers of Prussia were also to meet: in consequence I was sent, but found that the astronomers had been gone a month before, and I was then distant eight hundred leagues from Tobolsky. This new journey required fresh preparations. I was obliged to take all sorts of provisions with me. I got an interpreter, and a watchmaker to mend my clocks in case of accident. The season was so far advanced, that I began to be apprehensive least a thaw coming on before I could reach Tobolsky should frustrate the design of my journey, and oblige me to remain in the midst of the woods of Siberia. I trusted however to the very expeditious manner of travelling on sledges, and set out from Saint Petersburg on the 10th of March.

The sledge in which I travelled was close on all sides, and drawn by five horses abreast; the watchmaker and my servant were in another half covered over; the guide chose the third sledge where my provisions were; and my instruments were in a fourth.

The 11th I arrived at Tschoudowai. Shut up as I was in my sledge, and covered with furs, I still found it extremely cold. On coming out I went
into

into a stove, and was much astonished to see some little children naked, and playing about in the snow in this severe weather, while others more grown up were diverting themselves with drawing four or five of their play-fellows in a sledge.

The 13th I came to Gorodnia, and reached Mofcow the 14th

I arrived the 22d at Kuzmodemiansk after travelling forty-three leagues on the Wolga, the surface of which was as smooth as glass, and the sledges went on with inconceivable swiftness. I got out of my sledge and placed myself behind in order to see the country: the borders of the Wolga are well peopled in this neighbourhood, so that the pleasure was heightened by seeing the river covered with sledges crossing, running foul of, and frequently overturning each other. Although this was a very amusing sight to me, I could not enjoy it long: the severity of the cold which made the thermometer fall down to eighteen degrees, obliged me to get into my sledge again; neither could I bear the excessive quickness of the motion, while I stood upright on my sledge. The horses in common use are small, and appear weak; but they are innured to labour, and sometimes drew me at the rate of four leagues an hour.

From Saint Petersburg I had hitherto met with no eminences large enough to be called mountains: this vast plain is chiefly covered with pines and birch-trees. Having crossed the Wolga at Kuzmodemiansk, I entered into a large, and indeed it proved almost all forest for five hundred leagues.

Notwithstanding the severity of the winters, the inhabitants of the cottages make fires in their stoves but once a day at seven or eight in the morning. As soon as the fire is kindled the room is full of smoke; the valve being closed in order to retain the smoke which heats the cottage, and not till three
hours

64 D'AUTEROCHE'S TRAVELS.

hours permitted to go out, afterwards the valve is opened, the smoke dispersed, and the valve is shut again till next day. The heat then was so great, that M. de Reaumur's thermometer rose to thirty-six and forty degrees; a heat which is almost as unbearable to a stranger as the severe cold of the external air.

Each family has a small chapel in the house, into which they put images of their saints, to which they always address short prayers before they undertake any business. I was told by a Russian, who was in love with his neighbour's wife, and encouraged by her, that after having suffered a long time from the watchfulness of a jealous and troublesome husband, he contrived at length to get into her chamber: but just as he thought himself nearly happy, the lady ran into the chapel, made her prayers to the saint, then returned and threw herself into his arms.

The 29th, I came to Solikamsky, a small town on the borders of the river Kama. I arrived at Tobolsky on the 10th of April, six days before the ice broke up, after having travelled on a sledge from Saint Petersburg, being about eight hundred leagues, or three hundred thousand and eighteen wersts, in a month. I directly set about building my observatory. The 5th of May I was employed all day in arranging my instruments for the observation of the transit of Venus, which gave the world an opportunity, for the first time, of determining precisely the parallax of the sun. This phænomenon, expected for more than a century past, had fixed the attention of astronomers, who were all desirous of sharing the honour of it. The famous Halley, who foretold it, was the first who manifested its importance; and even on his death-bed lamented the impossibility of his being witness of it. The whole learned world had taken all possible measures to assist the observation. Sovereign princes had neglected nothing that
could.

could insure the success of this important matter, which might be productive of the most substantial advantages to mankind in general.

I observed the phases, and felt an inward persuasion of the accuracy of my process. By an express which the Governor sent to the Russian court, I sent one copy to the academy of Saint Peterburgh, and another to that at Paris. The Governor, with great politeness, offered me a guard of four soldiers to attend me back to Saint Peterburgh. I set out on the 28th of August. The 1st of September I came to Kuïarowskaia. The earth in this country is black, as it is all the way from Tobolsky. The land round about seemed to promise a plentiful harvest of wheat, barley, and oats.

Oct. 1, I arrived at Cazan, where the fruitfulness of the country was apparent from the richness of the villages, in which we met with gardens skilfully laid out. This city still retains some marks of its former affluence. The houses are very well built, though mostly of wood. A great number of nobility live here. All the necessary and useful things of life are in plenty, even game, fish, and fruits. White bread is also here in use, which is as little known in Siberia, as pine-apples are. Wine alone is very scarce at Cazan.

Nov. 1, 1761, I arrived at Petersburgh, and spent the winter there. I embarked in the spring as soon as the sea would admit of it, and arrived in France in August, 1762, having been absent near two years.

CLIMATE.] The vast empire of Russia extends about one thousand nine hundred leagues from west to east; that is, from the island Dago to Cape Tchuktchi, which bounds it to the east. About one thousand four hundred and seventy of these leagues are taken up by Siberia alone, and the remaining four hundred and thirty make up the rest of Russia. The breadth of the latter part, from Azoph to its
boun-

boundaries in the frozen ocean, is five hundred and twenty-five leagues. The greatest breadth of Siberia, from its southern boundaries towards Selinginski, is near seven hundred leagues.

I was told, in passing through Solikamsky, that in the year 1761, M. de Lisle's thermometer had sunk down to two hundred and eighty degrees, which answers to about seventy of M. de Reaumur's. This extreme and almost incredible degree of cold appeared the more astonishing to me, as the thermometer, upon which it was observed, was exposed on a wall to the north, in an open yard, so that I did not conceive it was possible a man should live in the degree of cold he must necessarily be exposed to in crossing the yard to take the observation. I went to see the thermometer the Russian had made use of, and found that I could not doubt the goodness of the instrument. I called therefore for the diary of observations made throughout the whole year, and from examining the progression of the thermometer, received the most satisfactory evidence of the truth of this astonishing fact. To such extreme cold the frequent accidents which happen to travellers in Siberia are certainly to be attributed. I was assured at Solikamsky that the cold sometimes increased so considerably in a few hours, as to strike both men and horses dead who happened to be at too great a distance from any house to shelter themselves speedily from it.

In common cold weather it frequently happens that some parts only of the body are frozen: in this case it is usual to rub them with snow, by which the circulation is immediately restored. When such an accident happens to the face, which generally loses all sensation in these excessive frosts, the person affected in this manner must be told of it; for without this essential piece of service, which people do each other by turns, the frozen part would soon be lost.

as been attempted, in rain, to sow vegetables
 polsky. Radishes, a few fallads, and a kind
 n curled cabbage, are almost the only ones
 have succeeded ; but the inhabitants have rhu-
 the second species in their gardens, the leaves
 h they make fallads of, as they do of danded
 d nettles, when they begin to sprout.

ough the ground never thaws at Argunskoi
 a certain depth, yet a kind of wild buck-wheat
 here, which differs from the common sort, in
 sfs, and not angular.

thrives pretty well between the forts Olek-
 i and Vitimskoi. The frozen soil of the pro-
 of Jenisseik, and the laziness of the inhabi-
 ure equally the causes of this province being
 uncultivated, though it is one of the most ex-

The province of Irkutsk is of great ex-
 t is uncultivated and barren, full of desert and
 r plains, over which one may travel for sever-
 t, without meeting with one single tree.

climate of Jakutsk is by no means fit for
 although barley has been sometimes seen to
 id ripen there. The earth is black and grea-
 n the best soil of Siberia.

south part of Siberia, as far as the confines
 ichan, appears to be the only part fit for hu-
 ings to live in ; the climate is mild, and the
 ns as if it would be very fertile, if cultivated.

mutual distrust in which people live in Russia,
 ir total silence on every thing respecting go-
 nt, or to the sovereign, arises chiefly from the
 e every Russian has of crying out in public,
Dielo ; “ I declare you guilty of high treason.”

by-standers are then obliged to assist in taking
 person accused. The accused and the accuser
 r conveyed to prison, and afterwards to Saint
 urch, where they are tried by the court of
 y.

This

63 D'AUTEROCHE'S TRAVELS.

This tribunal, composed of a few ministers chosen by the Sovereign, has the lives and fortunes of all families entirely at their mercy. Here the accused is often reported guilty, condemned to death, and part of his estate forfeited to the accuser.

The Nobility, thus bowed under the yoke of the most dreadful slavery, do not fail to retaliate upon the people: the people are slaves to them, to the Sovereign, or to the Waywodes who represent him. Two kinds of slaves are distinguished in Russia among the people; some belong to the Sovereign, others to the Nobility. The first only pay tribute to the Empress, the others both to the Sovereign and to their Lord. The nobles estimate their riches by the number of farmers which belong to them. The slaves of the crown pay into the royal treasury the sum of one hundred and ten copecs, or four shillings and seven-pence of English money, and the others pay two shillings and eleven-pence to the crown. The Lords impose what tax they please upon their slaves, and sometimes seize upon the small fortune they may have acquired by their industry. If these slaves, by cultivating the land, do not get enough to pay the Lord, he allows them to let themselves to merchants, strangers, or other persons who have no slaves: for this purpose he gives them a passport only for a few years. The slave is obliged to remit his wages annually to his Lord, who allows him just enough to subsist on.

The Lords sell their slaves as cattle are sold in England, retaining only what are necessary for household drudgery. They are not allowed to kill their servants or slaves; but, as they may beat them, they may be said, in fact, to have the right of putting them to death.

The men in Siberia are tall, stout, and well made, as they are almost all over Russia: they are excessively fond of women and drinking. As they are slaves

a despotic prince, they exert the same absolute authority over their slaves or inferiors with additional severity.

The women are, in general, handsome at Tobolsky: their skin is exceeding fair, and their countenance agreeable. They all use paint, young girls as well as married women; and this custom prevails even among the servant-maids, and some of the common people.

At Tobolsky the men are very jealous of their wives, but they are seldom in company with them, spending most of the day in drinking. The women seldom go out, but live wholly sequestered from society, giving themselves up to laziness and indolence, which are the causes of the depravity of their manners. They are captivated merely by sensual pleasures, often giving themselves up to their slaves, among which they chuse such as are most healthy and robust.

In their marriages, the wedding-procession having reached the marriage-chamber, the matron offers the bride a waiter, on which are glasses filled with brandy and other liquors: the bride then presents them to the magician, who is to counteract the witchcraft practised by other magicians to prevent the consummation of the marriage, and afterwards to the whole company; the magician prepares his magic art; the bride is then undressed, and left with a small petticoat and under-waistcoat only, both of them made a purpose for this day, which is consecrated to voluptuousness. The bridegroom is also undressed, and a night-gown thrown over him: the bride then passes all the company round, offers them again a glass of brandy; and when every body has drank a second time, they retire into an anti-chamber, leaving the married couple alone with the matron, who assists at the ceremony, in which she is the more interested, as she receives a reward if the lady is ac-

know-

known to be a virgin ; whereas she is obliged, if the contrary happens, to drink out of a glass in the midst of the company, which is considered as a mark of ignominy.

After consummation the jury of women is called in, who strip the bride quite naked, in order to decide whether she was a virgin. Among other things required upon this occasion, the inspection of the linen is what they most depend upon ; and, if this answers to their wishes, the shift is placed in a box : they give the bride a clean one, dress her, and then call in the magician, the godfather, and the bride's-man. The matron triumphant gives the waiter again to the bride, who offers another glass of brandy to all the people of the procession. The married couple are then led back to the court, and the box, containing the proof of the lady's virginity, is carried first ; and, upon the appearance of the music strikes up, and the signs of the virginity are shewn to each of the guests, and several days after the box is carried round among the neighbours. When all the company is fully satisfied, the lady dances for a few minutes with her husband, and every body sits quickly down at the table, where most of the men get drunk.

There is very little society in Russia, especially beyond Moscow ; neither is it possible there should be much under a government where no man enjoys civil liberty by which the safety of the citizen in other countries, is secured. A mutual fear reigns among individuals ; from hence arises mistrust, disguise, and deceit.

Moscow appeared to me preferable, in many respects, to Petersburg. The city of Moscow being more than two hundred short leagues from Petersburg, the Governors are too near the Sovereign to be tyrannical, and the inhabitants are too near the seat of government not to be

of the scaffold for slight indiscretions of society. Pleasure is sought after at Moscow, while the inhabitants can hardly venture to speak of it at Petersburg.

The common people in Russia having no ideas of liberty, are much less unhappy than the nobles; besides, they have but few wishes, and consequently their wants are less: they are unacquainted with either industry or commerce, especially beyond Moscow. The Russian having no property of his own, is usually indifferent to every thing which might better his fortune. Even the nobles, who are constantly in fear of banishment, and of having their estates confiscated, are not so much employed in improving them as they are in expedients to raise a supply of ready money, to gratify their present inclinations.

The Russian country-people live upon very indifferent kind of food, and therefore readily give way to laziness, and pass their lives in the debaucheries of women and brandy. If we were to judge of them merely from the languid life they lead, it might be imagined that they had but few ideas: on the contrary, they are artful, and greater rogues than any other nation. They are also remarkably dextrous at thieving.

The Russian and the Polish slave seem to differ from each other in every respect: the Russian neglects agriculture; is generally immoral, crafty, and subtle. On the contrary the Polish slave takes a pleasure in cultivating land, he is moral and stupid.

The slave in Poland is in possession of lands which are his own property; it is natural therefore that he should delight in improving them. Though he is subject to a set of free nobles.

The meanest animals enjoy happiness on the birth of their young: in Russia the slave is the only being who can not partake of it. Going on my return from Tobolsky to Saint Petersburg into a
house

house where I was to lodge, I found a father chained to a post in the middle of his family: by his cries, and the little regard his children paid to him, I imagined he was mad; but this was not the case, in Russia people who are sent to raise recruits go through all the villages, and pitch upon the man proper for the service, as butchers in all other parts go into the stables to mark the sheep. This man's son being selected for the service had escaped without the father's knowledge; the father was made a prisoner in his own house; his children were his gaolers, and he was in daily expectation of receiving sentence. I was so much shocked with this account and with the scene I beheld, that I was forced to seek another lodging.

Peter I. ascended the throne of Russia in 1689, and immediately framed the design of enlightening his nation. Establishments, which in Europe were formed by degrees, arose in Russia all at once. A number of young slaves were chosen out from among the people, and fixed in the academics and schools; of these some were destined to literature, others designed for the arts and sciences. Peter himself visited the academics and the manufactories, and often took the plane and the chissel in his own hands; but snatched the pencil from the hands of a young artist, who was painting Armida in the arms of Rinaldo, and ordered him to be flogged.

The successors of Peter I. pursued the same plan; the academy of sciences gained a reputation; Bernouilli, Delisle, Harman, and Euler kept up the credit they had acquired in other countries; the arts shone forth with some kind of splendor; but the academy lost its repute, and the arts sensibly decreased as the great men first invited into Russia either died, or left the country. The Sovereigns still continued to supply their subjects with able *masters*, and to encourage and protect men of abilities; but

But notwithstanding these advantages, not one Russian has appeared in the course of more than sixty years whose name deserves to be recorded in the history of the arts.

Men of abilities invited into Russia from foreign parts, appear mostly to be discouraged, and not to persevere in their studies with the same earnestness as they did in their own country.

The spirit of invention is as uncommon among the Russians as genius; but they have a peculiar turn for imitation. In Russia locksmiths, masons, carpenters, &c. are formed as a soldier is in other countries. Each regiment has in its own corps all the necessary artists, and is not obliged to have recourse to other manufacturers. They determine by the stature what employment a man is most fit for. They give a soldier a lock for a pattern, with orders to make others like it, and he does it with the greatest dexterity; but the original must be perfect, otherwise he would copy it with all its defects, however easy it might be to correct them.

The love of fame and of our country is unknown in Russia; despotism debases the mind, damps the genius, and stifles every kind of sentiment. In Russia no person dares venture to think; the soul is so much debased, that its faculties are destroyed. Fear is almost the only passion by which the whole nation is actuated.

I have seen in their schools a young mathematician studying Euclid, with a piece of wood fastened to his neck, and masters commanding abilities, as an army is taught to exercise.

The fatal effects of despotism are extended over all the arts, all the manufactures, and are conveyed into all the workshops. The artists are chained down to their work. This I have seen frequently, especially at Moscow, and it is with such workmen that the Russians attempt to equal the artists of free countries.

It were perhaps to be wished, if we agree with M. Rousseau, that this nation had never been polished. However this may be, it is certain that the general turn and spirit of the nation seems likely to undergo a total change under the reign of the Empress Catherine, who cultivates the sciences. She entertains the learned Euller, whose mathematical labours have immortalized his name.

Since the accession of the Empress Elizabeth to the throne of Russia, the punishments are reduced to two kinds, the Padogi and the Knout.

I saw the padogi inflicted on my return from Tobolsky. I looked out of a window on hearing some body cry out in the yard, where I saw two Russian slaves pulling a girl of fourteen or fifteen years of age by the arms: she was tall and well made: by her dress she appeared to belong to some good family. Her head, dressed without a cap, was reclined backwards; her eyes, fixed on one person, pleaded for mercy; which her beauty should seem to have insured her, independant of her tears. Nevertheless, the Russians led her into the middle of the yard, and in an instant stripped her to the waist; they then laid her prostrate on the ground, and placed themselves on their knees; one of them holding her head tight between his knees, and the other the lower part of her body: rods were then brought, which they continued constantly applying on the back of this girl till some one cried out, "Enough." This unfortunate victim was then raised, so disfigured that she was scarcely to be known; her face and her whole body being covered with blood and dirt. This severe punishment led me to imagine, that the young girl had been guilty of some very flagrant offence. Some days after I learned that she was a lady's waiting-maid, and that her *mistress's* husband had ordered her to be punished in that manner on account of some trifling neglect

The Russians think themselves obliged to treat their servants thus in order to make them faithful.

I never saw the punishment of the knout inflicted; but as I was going over Saint Petersburg with a foreigner, we stopped upon the spot where Madame la Pouchin had suffered this punishment. The foreigner had been present on this occasion, and was still so much affected with the affair that he gave me a particular account of it on the very spot: I shall relate the incident as he told it me.

Every body, who has been at Saint Petersburg, knows that Madame la Pouchin was one of the finest women belonging to the court of the Empress Elizabeth: she was intimately connected with a foreign ambassador, then engaged in a conspiracy. Madame la Pouchin, who was supposed to be an accomplice in this conspiracy, was condemned by the Empress Elizabeth to undergo the knout. She appeared at the place of execution in a genteel undress, which contributed still to heighten her beauty. The sweetness of her countenance, and her vivacity were such as might indicate indiscretion, but not even the shadow of guilt; although I have been assured by every person of whom I have made enquiry that she was really guilty. Young, lovely, admired, and sought for at the court of which she was the life and spirit; instead of the number of admirers her beauty usually drew after her, she then saw herself surrounded only by executioners. She looked on them with astonishment, seeming to doubt whether such preparations were intended for her: one of the executioners then pulled off a kind of cloak which covered her bosom: her modesty taking the alarm, made her start back a few paces. She turned pale, and burst into tears. Her cloaths were soon after stripped off, and in a few moments she was quite naked to the waist, exposed to the eager looks of a vast concourse of people; profound-

ly silent. One of the executioners then seized her by both hands, and, turning half round, threw her on his back, bending forwards, so as to raise her a few inches from the ground: the other executioner then laid hold of her delicate limbs with his rough hands, hardened at the plough, and, without any remorse, adjusted her on the back of his companion in the properest posture for receiving the punishment. Sometimes he laid his large hand brutally on her head, in order to make her keep it down; sometimes, like a butcher going to slay a lamb, he seemed to soothe her, as soon as he had fixed her in the most favourable attitude.

This executioner then took a kind of whip, called Knout, made of a long strap of leather, prepared for this purpose: he then retreated a few steps, measuring the requisite distance with a steady eye; and leaping backwards gave a stroke with the end of the whip, so as to carry away a slip of skin from the neck to the bottom of the back; then striking his feet against the ground, he took his aim for applying a second blow parallel to the first, so that in a few moments all the skin of her back was cut away in small slips, most of which remained hanging to the shift. Her tongue was cut out immediately after, and she was directly banished into Siberia. This incident is known to all persons who have been in Russia. In 1762 she was recalled from banishment by Peter III.

The ordinary punishment of the knout is not disgraceful, because every individual under this despotic government, is exposed to incidents of the same nature.

Russians, who have committed crimes with regard to society, are condemned to the great knout. This punishment is generally used on the same occasions as racking on the wheel in France. The great knout differs only in some particulars from the common
knout:

knout: the criminal is raised into the air by means of a pulley fixed to a gallows, and a cord fastened to the two wrists tied together; a piece of wood is placed between his two legs, also tied together; and another of a crucial form under his breast. Sometimes his hands are tied behind his back, and when he is pulled up in this position his shoulders are dislocated.

The executioners can make this punishment more or less cruel: they are so dextrous, that when a criminal is condemned to die, they can make him expire at pleasure, either by one or several lashes.

The Empress Elizabeth has kept up the punishment of the knout only; criminals are even seldom condemned to this; banishing of the nobility, confiscating their property, and putting the common people to public labour, have been substituted instead the conduct of the Empress Elizabeth. ^{several persons} who blamed considering these punishments as too mild.

All criminals condemned to public labour are treated in the same manner; they are shut up in prisons, surrounded by a large piece of ground, inclosed with stakes fifty or sixty feet high; in bad weather they retire within the prison, and when the season permits, they walk about in the inclosure. They have all chains to their feet; and are kept for a very trifling expence; being generally allowed nothing but bread and water, or, according to the place they are in, some other food instead of bread. They are guarded by a certain number of soldiers, who lead them to the mines, or other public labours; where they are treated with the utmost severity.

Persons condemned to banishment, are not all treated in the same manner; some are shut up, and others allowed a little liberty. Count Lestoc, after having placed the crown on the head of the Em-

press Elizabeth, was banished with his lady, through the contrivance of Bestucheff the prime minister.

The Countess of Lestoc on being arrested took off all the diamonds belonging to her dress, as well as her watch and other trinkets, and throwing them at the feet of the officers, desired them to lead her to her destined confinement. All the crime of the Count was, that of receiving a present from a foreign power, which had been given, and he had received by permission of the Empress. Fully convinced of the sentence that would be given, as she was of her own and her husband's innocence, the Countess only begged one favour of the judges—that she might be beheaded; but that they would spare her skin, that is, that she might not receive the punishment of the knout.

Notwithstanding all the contrivances of Bestucheff, ~~the Empress should be condemned to the knout:~~ ~~the Countess should be condemned to the knout:~~ all their estate was confiscated; they were banished into Siberia, and shut up in different places.

The Countess of Lestoc had but one room to live in: her furniture consisted of a few chairs, a table, a stove, and a bed without curtains made of straw, with one coverlet: she got clean sheets but twice in the first year. Four soldiers constantly watched her, and laid in her chamber; from whence she was not allowed to stir even for the common necessities of life: she had only a few shifts to change now and then. Lestoc gave out at his return, that his wife had been surprized that the vermin, the necessary consequence of the filth she was obliged to live in, had not alone been sufficient to destroy her. She used to play at cards with the soldiers, in hopes of getting four or five pence to dispose of as she pleased, which however was not always allowed. Being one day out of humour with the officer who commanded, he

he spat in her face, and afterwards made her captivity still harder.

A few years after, Count Lestoc and his lady were suffered to live together: they had then several apartments, and a small garden at their disposal: the Countess of Lestoc worked in the garden, fetched water, brewed, baked, washed, &c. They were recalled after fourteen years exile.

The power of a state arises from its population; although in many countries this circumstance is the least object of the attention of government. Depravity of manners, luxury, and the wretchedness of the people, are the chief impediments to population. In northern countries the climate furnishes a fresh obstacle to population: the regions of the Laplanders, of the Samoides, and all the northern parts of Russia, have been always depopulated, and will ever be so, because of the unfruitfulness of the soil, and the bad quality of the food these people are obliged to live upon: this food contains hardly any nutritious juice, and all nature in these climates seems to be in a state of perpetual sluggishness, in which scarce any active principles are to be discovered. On the contrary, the deserts of the southern part of Siberia have been much peopled, on account of their being situated in a more temperate climate.

Several particular causes concur daily in depopulating these extensive dominions. The small-pox carries off near one half of the children. The small-pox, venereal diseases, and the scurvy make so much havoc in Russia, that unless the government takes some measures to prevent their effects, they will put an end to the human species in this country.

Children, who are really healthy, acquire remarkable strength by the nature of their education. They are not only dipped in cold water when baptized, even *in the winter*, but are likewise exposed to the se-

verest cold, on coming out of their baths: but the strength acquired in infancy does not last long; their constitution is soon impaired by excesses in drinking brandy, and in women.

It is imagined, that, in 1760, the number of inhabitants in this empire might be computed at sixteen or seventeen millions. Mr. Voltaire reckons the number in 1747 at twenty millions, and at twenty-four including the Ukraine, Siberia, and the rest of the conquered provinces.

In 1749, the exportation of the different articles sent out from the ports of Russia, was valued at three millions of roubles; and the importation at two millions nine hundred thousand; and the number of vessels, which come annually to St. Peterburgh, two hundred and fifty.

The Russians have docks at Archangel, at Cronstadt, at Saint Petersburg, at Revel, and many shipwrights of the nation are kept in employment. In the time of Peter I. many ships were built of deal, at present the principal part of them are made of oak, and most of the vessels are entirely built of this wood, which is found about the confines of Cazan. When the ships companies and the galleys are complete, the number of officers, soldiers and sailors, amounts to twenty thousand two hundred and thirty-nine; and the persons employed in the admiralty, with the workmen in the several ports, to nine thousand eight hundred and seventy-nine.

The officers are but little acquainted with the theory of navigation, and still less with the practice, because they seldom go to sea. The ships, surrounded with ice, and lying in fresh water, perish in the ports. A great number of ships have been condemned before one sail has been hoisted on them, and many officers have gone through their several ranks without having ever been once on board a ship.

The land-forces of Russia are divided into troops of the field, and troops of government. These two bodies are entirely different; the last forms a kind of militia, which is distributed on the borders of Tartary, and in the several provinces of this vast empire; the great extent of which requires a large body of troops to keep the people in order, and protect Russia from the incursions of the Tartars. These troops are kept for these purposes only: they are never brought into the field, and are not fit to act against regular troops, being ill subsisted, and still worse disciplined.

I find, by the accounts of the troops of this empire, that the established army amounts to three hundred thirty-one thousand five hundred men. In this number are included the mechanics employed in the regiments, farriers, locksmiths, carpenters, &c. the bat-men, the servants of the artillery, and the servants of all the officers in the army. There is a great number of these: they are made soldiers after they have served a certain time. All the soldiers employed to guard the prisoners and criminals are likewise included; but I have not reckoned the irregular troops; these are composed of Cossacks, Zaporavians, Kalmucks, and Walacks, which are in use only in war time. They have no pay, but live upon their own plunder. These troops are not formidable of themselves, being generally ill mounted, and having no kind of discipline, but they are very terrible on account of the robberies they commit: they plunder and ravage all the countries through which they pass, and practise the most shocking cruelties: they are of but little use to the Russians in defending their camps, and are often very fatal to their army by the consumption of provisions and forage. They have always a number of horses with them to carry off the booty. In the states I have seen of the army of Russia, this body of troops amounts to thirty or

forty thousand men, sometimes more: if these are added to the military establishment, the number of troops in Russia will amount to three hundred and sixty thousand men.

All the tactics of the Russians consists in forming their army in a crescent, in square, *en potence*, and so netimes in form of a triangle; and they seldom take the advantages of ground, because, for the most part, they are unacquainted with them.

The artillery of the Russians is very well served, and is always very numerous. The cavalry is chiefly composed of dragoons and hussars, as they have but six regiments of cuirassiers.

[Here ends the travels of this ingenious Frenchman: The description he gives us of the manners and education of the Russians, of their diseases, oppressions, government, &c. is very curious, and lets us into a much better view of the internal parts of that vast empire than ever we had before. We find from him that Russia contains within her own bosom such seeds of mischief, that Europe has not any reason to dread her erecting a universal empire. The picture likewise which he draws of despotism, and its fatal effects through all ranks of the people, is a most instructive one, and fully sufficient to shew, not only the curse of such a tyranny to the people, but the destruction it occasions in the essential points that support the grandeur of the sovereign.]

T R A V E L S

T H R O U G H

F R A N C E A N D I T A L Y,

B Y D O C T O R S M O L L E T T,

In the Year 1765.

DOCTOR Smollett passed through a part of Italy and France, and resided some time in both. This gentleman has been long very well known in the republick of letters by several very valuable productions, which have been received by the publick with great applause. He tells us in his first letter, that he travelled in order to get rid of a very disagreeable situation, “traded by malice, persecuted by faction, abandoned by false patrons, and overwhelmed by the sense of a domestic calamity, which it was not in the power of fortune to repair—” unanswerable reasons for travelling most certainly. This domestic calamity was the death of an only daughter, whom he tenderly loved. The following pages will shew that the Doctor did not perform a barren journey, but described what he saw in a series of entertaining letters.—In the following extract the author speaks for himself.

I packed up my little family in a hired coach, and attended by my trusty servant, who had lived with me a dozen years, and now refused to leave me, took the road to Dover in my way to the South of France, where I hoped the mildness of the climate would prove favourable to the weak state of my lungs.

lungs: but as the summer was already advanced, and the heat too excessive for travelling in warm climates, I proposed staying at Boulogne till the beginning of autumn.

I think it would be for the honour of the kingdom to reform the abuses of this road; and in particular to improve the avenue to London, by the way of Kent Street, which is a most disgraceful entrance to such an opulent city. A foreigner, in passing through this beggarly and ruinous suburb, conceives such an idea of misery and meanness, as all the wealth and magnificence of London and Westminster are afterwards unable to destroy. A friend of mine brought a Parisian from Dover in his own post-chaise, and contrived to enter Southwark after it was dark, that the gentleman might not perceive the nakedness of this quarter. The stranger was much pleased with the great number of shops filled with merchandize, ~~handed~~ up to the best advantage. He was astonished at the display of riches in Lombard Street and Cheapside. The badness of the pavement, made him find the streets twice as long as they were. They alighted in Upper Brook Street, by Grosvenor square, and when his conductor told him they were then about the middle of London, the Frenchman declared with marks of infinite surprise, that, "London was very near as long as Paris."

I would advise every Englishman, who travels through France, to take his own vehicle along with him, or to purchase one at Calais or Boulogne, where second-hand berlins and chaises may be generally had cheap. The hire of a vessel from Dover to Boulogne is precisely the same as from Dover to Calais, five guineas. After having been ill accommodated three days at an inn at Boulogne, we found commodious lodgings, at three guineas a month: we have the greatest part of a house tolerably furnished; four bed-
chambers

chambers on the first floor, a large parlour below, a kitchen, and the use of a cellar.

You have been very much misinformed by the person, who compared Boulogne to Wapping; he did a manifest injustice to this place, which is a large agreeable town, with broad open streets, excellently paved; and the houses are of stone, well built, and commodious. The number of inhabitants may amount to sixteen thousand. Boulogne is capital of the Boulounois, a district extending about twelve leagues, ruled by a Governor independant of the Governor of Picardy; of which province, however, this country forms a part. This town is the see of a Bishop, whose revenue amounts to about one thousand pounds sterling. Boulogne is divided into the upper and lower towns. The former is a kind of citadel, about a short mile in circumference, situated on a rising ground, surrounded by a high wall and rampart, planted with rows of trees, which form a delightful walk. It commands a fine view of the country and lower town; and in clear weather, the coast of England from Dover to Folkstone appears so plain, that one would imagine it was within four or five leagues of the French shore. The upper town was formerly fortified with outworks, which are now in ruins. Here is a town-house, the cathedral, and two or three convents of nuns, in one of which, there are several English girls, sent hither for their education. The smallness of the expence, encourages parents to send their children abroad to these seminaries, where they learn scarce any thing that is useful, but the French language; but they never fail to imbibe prejudices against the protestant religion, and generally return enthusiastic converts to the religion of Rome. This conversion generally generates a contempt for, and often an aversion to, their own country. Ten pounds a year is the usual pension in these convents; but I

have

have been informed by a French lady, who had her education in one of them, that nothing can be more wretched than their entertainment, or more extravagant than the perquisites, which must be paid the Abbess, and almost doubles the ten pounds.

The lower town is continued from the gate of the upper town down the slope of a hill, as far as the harbour, and is more considerable than the upper, with respect to the beauty of the streets, and the wealth of the inhabitants. These, however, are all merchants or bourgeois; for the noblesse, or gentry, all live together in the upper town, and never mix with the others. The harbour of Boulogne, is at the mouth of the small river, or rather rivulet Liane, which is so shallow, that the children wade through it at low water. As the tide makes, the sea flows in and forms a pretty harbour, which will admit small vessels. It is contracted at the mouth by two stone jetties or piers, which seem to have been constructed by some engineer, very little acquainted with this branch of his profession; for they are carried out in such a manner, as to collect a bank of sand just at the entrance of the harbour. The road is very open and unsafe, and the surf very high when the wind blows from the sea. There is no fortification near the harbour, except a paultry sort, mounting about twenty guns, built in the last war, by the Prince de Cruy, upon a rock about a league to the eastward of Boulogne.

At Boulogne there is an hospital or work-house, which seems to be established upon a very good foundation. It maintains several hundreds of poor people, who are kept constantly at work, according to their age and abilities, in making thread, all sorts of lace, a kind of cat-gut, and in knitting stockings.

The air of Boulogne is cold and moist, and I believe of consequence unhealthy. Last winter the *frost*, which continued six weeks in London, lasted

lasted here eight weeks without intermission; and the cold was so intense, that, in the garden of the Capuchins, it split the bark of several elms from top to bottom. On our arrival here, we found all kinds of fruit more backward than in England. The frost, in its progress to Britain, is much weakened in crossing the sea.

Living here is pretty reasonable; and the markets tolerably supplied. The beef is neither fat nor firm; but very good for soup, which is the only use the French make of it. The veal is not so white, nor so well fed as the English veal; but it is more juicy, and better tasted. The mutton and pork are very good. Here are excellent turkies, and no want of game: the hares in particular are very large, juicy, and high-flavoured. They have excellent soles, skait, and sometimes mackarel. The oysters are large, coarse, and rank.

The wine commonly drank at Boulogne comes from Auxere, is very small and meagre, and may be had from two-pence halfpenny to four-pence a bottle. The French inhabitants drink no good wine; nor is there any to be had, unless you have recourse to the British wine-merchants here established, who deal in Bourdeaux wines, brought hither by sea for the London market. I got good claret for fifteen-pence a bottle, and excellent small beer, as reasonable as in England. There is a small white wine, called Preniac, which is agreeable and very cheap. All the brandy, which I have seen at Boulogne, is new, fiery, and still-burnt. This is the trash, which the smugglers carry to England: they buy it for about ten-pence a gallon. Butchers meat is sold for two pence halfpenny a pound, consisting of eighteen ounces. I have a young turkey for thirty sols; a hare for four and twenty; a couple of chickens for twenty sols, and a couple of good soles for the same price. Before we left England, we were told, that there was no fruit in Boulogne, but

we have found ourselves agreeably disappointed. The place is well supplied with strawberries, cherries, gooseberries, corinths, peaches, apricots, and excellent pears. They use wood for their common fuel, though, if I were to live at Boulogne, I would mix it with coal, which this country affords. Both the wood and coal are reasonable enough.

In point of agriculture, the people in this neighbourhood seem to have profited by the example of the English; for, of late years, numbers of inclosures and plantations have been made in the English fashion. There are a good many tolerable country houses within a few miles of Boulogne, but mostly empty.

In this neighbourhood the labouring people are ill lodged, wretchedly fed, and have no idea of cleanliness.

The inhabitants of Boulogne may be divided into three classes; the noblesse or gentry, the burghers, and the canaille. The noblesse are vain, proud, poor, and slothful. Very few of them have above two hundred and fifty pounds a year; and many of them have not half this sum: there is one heiress, said to be worth four thousand two hundred pounds; but then her jewels, her cloaths, and even her linen are reckoned part of this fortune. The noblesse have not the common sense to reside at their houses in the country, where, by farming their own grounds, they might live at a small expence, and improve their estates at the same time. They let their country houses go to decay, and their gardens and fields to waste; and reside in dark holes in the upper town of Boulogne, without light, air, or convenience. There they starve withindoors, that they may have wherewithal to purchase fine cloaths, and appear dressed once a day in the church, or on the rampart.

The pomp and ceremonies of the catholic religion, together with the great number of holydays they ob-

serve, must certainly encourage a habit of idleness, to which I, in a great measure, ascribe the extreme poverty of the lower people. Very near half of their time, which might be profitably employed in the exercise of industry, is lost to themselves and the community in attendance upon the different exhibitions of religious mummery.

There was a fine prospect of a plentiful harvest in this neighbourhood; but the crop has been entirely ruined by the rain, and nothing is now to be seen on the ground but the tarnished straw, and the rotten spoils of the husbandman's labour. The ground scarce affords subsistence to a few flocks of meagre sheep, that crop the stubble and the intervening grass; each flock is under the protection of its shepherd, with his crook and dogs, who lies every night in the midsts of the fold in a little thatched travelling lodge, mounted on a wheel-carriage: here he passes the night in order to defend his flock from the wolves, which are sometimes, especially in winter, very bold and desperate.

The burghers here, as in other places, consist of merchants, shopkeepers, and citizens. Some of the merchants have got fortunes by fitting out privateers during the war. In time of peace they deal in wine, brandies, and oil imported from the south, and export fish with the manufactures of France, to Portugal and other countries; but the trade is not great. Here are two or three considerable houses of wine-merchants in Britain, who deal in Bourdeaux wine, with which they supply London and other parts of England, Scotland, and Ireland. The fishery of mackarel and herring is so considerable on this coast, that it is said to yield annually about thirty five thousands pounds sterling.

The shopkeepers here drive a considerable traffic with the English smugglers, whose cutters are almost the only vessels one sees in the harbour of Boulogne.

logne, if we except about a dozen of those flat-bottomed boats, which raised such alarms in England in the course of the war. Indeed, they seem to be good for nothing else, and perhaps they were built for this purpose only. The smugglers from the coast of Kent and Suffex pay English gold for great quantities of French brandy, tea, coffee, and small wine, which they run from this country. They likewise buy glass trinkets, toys, and coloured prints, which sell in England for no other reason, but that they come from France, as they may be had as cheap and much better finished of our own manufacture. They likewise take off ribbons, laces, linen and cambricks.

The Bourgeois of this place seem to live at their ease, probably in consequence of their trade with the English. Their houses consist of the ground-floor, one story above, and garrets. In those, which are well furnished, you see pier-glasses and marble-slabs; but the chairs are either paltry things made with straw-bottoms which cost about a shilling a-piece, or old-fashioned high-backed seats of needle-work and stuffed, very clumsy and incommodious. The tables are square fine boards, that stand on edge in a corner, except when they are used, and then they are set upon cross legs that open and shut occasionally. The King of France dines off a board of this kind. Here is plenty of table-linen, however: the poorest tradesman in Boulogne has a napkin on every cover, and silver forks with four prongs which are used with the right hand, there being little occasion for knives, for the meat is boiled or roasted to rags. In their houses there is no such thing as a carpet to be seen, and the floors are in a very dirty condition. Every thing shews a deficiency in the mechanic arts. There is not a door nor a window that shuts close: the hinges, locks, and latches are of iron, coarsely made and ill contrived.

trived. The very chimnies are built so open, that they admit both rain and sun, and all of them smoke intolerably.

Among the lower class of people at Boulogne, those who take the lead are the seafaring men, who live in one quarter, divided into classes, and registered for the service of the King: they are hardy and raw-boned, exercise the trade of fishermen and boatmen, and propagate like rabbits. In this quarter there is a number of poor Canadians, who were removed from the island of Saint John in the gulf of Saint Lawrence, when it was reduced by the English. These people are maintained at the expence of the King, who allows them soldiers pay, that is, two-pence half penny a day. How the soldiers contrive to subsist upon this wretched allowance, I cannot comprehend; but it must be owned that those invalids who do duty at Boulogne betray no marks of want.

I shall to-morrow ship my chests on board a vessel bound for Bourdeaux: the charge of sending my baggage, about a thousand pounds weight, from hence to that place, does not exceed a guinea: and the expence of transporting them from Bourdeaux to Cette will not exceed thirty livres. I had desired a friend to provide a lodging for me at Paris in the Fauxbourg Saint Germain, and on our arrival there we found ourselves accommodated with a first-floor which cost me ten livres a day, and have hired a *carrosse de remise*, for which I pay twelve livres a day. Living at Paris, to the best of my recollection, is very near twice as dear as it was fifteen years ago, and indeed this is the case at London.

The common people, and even the Bourgeois of Paris live at this season (October) chiefly on bread and grapes. If the same simplicity of diet prevailed in England, we should certainly undersel the French at all foreign markets, for they are very slothful

lothful with all their vivacity; and the greater number of their holydays, not only encourages the disposition, but actually robs them of one what their labour would otherwise produce.

There are three young lusty huffies, nieces and daughters to a blacksmith, that lives just opposite to the windows, who do nothing from morning to evening; they eat grapes and bread from seven till nine, from nine till twelve they dress their hair, the afternoon are gaping at the window passengers.

Notwithstanding the gay disposition of the people, their houses are all gloomy. In spite of all ornaments that have been lavished on Versailles, a small habitation. The apartments are dark, furnished, dirty, and unprincely. I take the chapel, and garden all together: they make a fantastic composition of magnificence and ill-taste and soppery. After all, it is in England where we must look for cheerful apartments, furniture, neatness, and convenience. As for non, Marli, and Choisi, they are no more pigeon-houses in respect to palaces; and, notwithstanding the extravagant eulogiums you have of the French King's houses, I will venture firmly, that the King of England is better, more comfortably lodged in the worst of his houses.

In one of our excursions we visited the manufactory for porcelain, which the King of France established at the village of Saint Cloud on the river to Versailles, and which is indeed a noble monument of his munificence. It is a very large building, both commodious and magnificent, where a great number of artists are employed, and this elegant superfluity is carried to as great a height as it ever was at Dresden. Yet after all, I do not know whether the porcelain made at Chelsea is so good as the productions either of Dresden or

and. If it falls short of either, it is not in the engraving, painting, enamel, or other ornaments, but in the composition of the metal, and the method of managing it in the furnace.

There are two post-roads from Paris to Lyons, one of sixty-five posts by the way of Moulins; the other of fifty-nine by the way of Dijon in Burgundy.

This last I chose partly to save sixty livres, and partly to see the wine-harvest of Burgundy, which was at that time as told was a season of mirth and jollity among the ranks of people. I hired a very good coach for ten pistoles to Lyons, and set out from Paris with four horses, two postillions, and my own servant on horse-back.

I shall not pretend to describe the castle or palace of Fontainebleau, of which I had only a glimpse in passing; but the forest in the midst of which it stands is a noble chace of great extent, beautifully laid out and romantic, well stored with game of all kinds, and abounding with excellent timber. It put me in mind of the New Forest in Hampshire: but the hills, rocks, and mountains, with which it is interspersed, render it more agreeable.

The wine, commonly used in Burgundy, is so weak and thin, that you would not drink it in England. The very best, which they sell at Dijon for six livres a bottle, is in strength and even in flavour greatly inferior to what I have drunk in London. I believe all the first growth is either consumed in the houses of the noblesse, or sent abroad to foreign markets. I have drunk excellent Burgundy at Brussels for twenty pence sterling.

The country from the forest of Fontainebleau to the Lyonnois, through which we passed, is rather sterile than fertile, being part of Champagne and the duchy of Burgundy, watered by three pleasant pastoral rivers, the Seine, the Yonne, and the Saone. There are very few inclosures, scarce any
meadow

meadow ground, and so far as I could great scarcity of cattle. We sometimes find it very difficult to procure half a pint of milk or cream. In Burgundy I saw a peasant plough ground with a jack-ass, a lean cow, and a horse, all three yoked together. It is generally observed that a great number of black cattle are bred on the mountains of Burgundy, which are the highest in France, but I saw very few. The peasants are so wretchedly poor, and so much oppressed by their landlords, that they cannot afford to cultivate their grounds, or give a proper respite to the soil, or to stock their farms with a sufficient number of black cattle to produce the necessary manure, out of which agriculture can never be carried to any degree of perfection. Indeed, whatever improvements a few individuals may make for the benefit of their own estates, husbandry, in France, will not be generally improved until the farmer is free and independent.

From the frequency of towns and villages, you might imagine this country to be populous; but in general, the towns but thinly inhabited. There are a great number of country-seats near the banks of the Rhone, and a great many convents sweetly situated on the rising grounds, where the air is most pure and the prospect most agreeable.

In passing through this country I was struck with the sight of large ripe clusters of grapes, entwined with the briars and thorns of common hedges on the way-side. The mountains of Burgundy are covered with vines from the bottom to the top, and seem to be raised by nature on purpose to expose them to the surface, and to expose it the more advantageously to the rays of the sun.

The fourth night of our journey we lay at Lyons, and the next day passed through the Lyonnais, which is a fine country, full of towns, villages,

stemens houses. In passing through the Maconnois, we saw a great many fields of Indian corn, which grows to the height of six or seven feet: it is made into flour for the use of the common people, and goes by the name of Turkey wheat. Here likewise, as well as in Dauphiné, they raise a vast quantity of very large pompions, with the contents of which they thicken their soups and ragouts.

My journey from Paris to Lyons, including all expences on the road, cost me forty louis-d'ors; the distance three hundred and sixty miles. We no sooner left Lyons than we got into summer weather, and travelling through a most romantic country along the banks of the Rhone, had opportunities (from the slowness of our pace) to contemplate its beauties at leisure. The rapidity of the Rhone is in a great measure owing to its being confined within steep banks on each side. These are formed almost through its whole course by a double chain of mountains, which rise with an abrupt ascent from both banks of the river. The mountains are covered with vineyards, interspersed with small summer-houses, and in many places they are crowned with churches, chapels, and convents, which add greatly to the romantic beauty of the prospect. Travellers bound to the southern parts of France generally embark in the coche-d'eau at Lyons, and glide down this river with great velocity, passing a great number of towns and villages, where they find ordinaries every day at dinner and supper.

The peasants in the south of France are poorly clad, and look as if they were half-starved, diminutive, swarthy, and meagre; and yet the common people, who travel, live luxuriously on the road. Every carrier and mule-driver has two meals a day, consisting each of a couple of courses, with tolerable small wine. In this journey we found plenty of good mutton, pork, poultry, and game, including the
red

red partridge, which is near twice as big as the partridge of England. Their hares are likewise surprizingly large and juicy. We saw great flocks of black turkies feeding in the fields, but no black cattle.

On the fifth day of our journey, we passed the famous bridge at Saint Esprit, which to be sure is a great curiosity from its length, and the number of its arches: but these arches are too small; the passage above is too narrow, and the whole appears to be too slight, considering the force and impetuosity of the river. It is not comparable to the bridge at Westminster, either for beauty or solidity. Before we leave Dauphiné, I must observe, that I was not a little surprized to see figs and chefnuts growing in the open fields, at the discretion of every passenger.

By the pont Saint Esprit, we entered the province of Languedoc, and I had the first glimpse of the famous pont du Garde, which stands about a league from the post-road to Nismes, and about three leagues from that city: it is a piece of architecture so elegant, so simple, and majestic, that I will defy the most phlegmatic and stupid spectator to behold it without admiration. It was raised in the Augustan age, by a Roman colony of Nismes, to convey a stream of water between two mountains for the use of that city. This work consists of three bridges, or teirs of arches one above another; the first of six, the second of eleven, and the third of thirty-six. The height, comprehending the aqueduct on the top, amounts to one hundred and seventy-four feet three inches. The length between the two mountains, which it unites, extends to seven hundred and twenty-three. The order of architecture is the Tuscan; but the symmetry of it is inconceivable.

Nismes, antiently called Nimanfis, was originally a colony of Romans, settled by Augustus Cæsar, after

after the battle of Actium. It is still of considerable extent, and said to contain twelve thousand families, but the number seems by this account to be greatly exaggerated. Certain it is the city must have been formerly very extensive, as appears from the circuit of the ancient walls. Its present size is not one third of its former extent: its temples, baths, statues, towers, basilica, and amphitheatre, prove it to have been a city of great magnificence. At present the remains of these antiquities, are all that make it respectable or remarkable; though here are manufactures of silk and wool carried on with good success. The ancient pavement of the bath is still entire; all the rubbish has been cleared away and the baths in a great measure restored on the old plan, though they are not at present used for any thing but ornament. The water is collected into two vast reservoirs, and a canal built and lined with hewn stone. There are three handsome bridges thrown over this vast canal. It contains a great body of excellent water, which, by pipes and other small branching canals, traverses the town, and is converted to many different purposes of œconomy and manufacture. Between the Roman bath and these great canals, the ground is agreeably laid out in pleasure-walks for the recreation of the inhabitants. It is very surprizing, that this fountain should produce such a great body of water as fills the basin of the source, the Roman basin, two large deep canals three hundred feet in length, two vast basins, that make part of the great canal, which is eighteen hundred feet long, eighteen feet deep, and forty-eight broad. I saw eight or nine feet deep, and the water transparent as crystal.

The amphitheatre of Nîmes, is accounted the finest monument of the kind now extant, and was built in the reign of Antoninus Pius: it is of an oval figure, one thousand and eighty feet in circum-

ference, capacious enough to hold twenty thousand spectators. The architecture is of the Tuscan order, sixty feet high, composed of two open galleries one over another, consisting each of three scapes. It stands in the lower part of the town, and strikes the spectator with awe and veneration. The external architecture is almost entire in its vigour, but the area is filled up with houses.

If the amphitheatre strikes you with an idea of greatness, the *Maison Carrée* enchants you with the most exquisite beauties of architecture and sculpture. This is an edifice, supposed formerly to have been erected by Adrian; but an inscription discovered afterwards proves it was built by the inhabitants of Nîmes, in honour of Caius and Cæsar, the grand-children of Augustus. This beautiful edifice, which stands upon a pediment high, is eighty-two feet long, thirty-five broad, and thirty-seven high, without reckoning the portico. The body of it is adorned with twenty columns engaged in the wall and peristyle, which is supported by ten detached pillars that support the entablature. They are all of the Corinthian order, and embellished with capitals of the most elegant sculpture; the frieze and cornice are much adorned, and the foliage is esteemed inimitable. The different portions of the building are so happily united, as to give it an air of grandeur. What renders these ruins the more curious, they are still entire, and almost little affected either by the ravages of time, or the havock of war.

The whole country of Languedoc is shaded with olive-trees, the fruit of which begins to ripen in August, and appears as black as sloes: those they pickle are green, and steeped for some time in a lye, or quick-lime or wood-ashes, which extracts the bitterness, and makes the fruit tender. Without this preparation it is not eatable. Under the oli-

fig-trees they plant corn and vines, so that there is not an inch of ground unlaboured: but here are no open fields, meadows, or cattle to be seen. The ground is overloaded; and the produce of it crowded to such a degree, as to have a bad effect upon the eye, impressing the traveller with the ideas of indigence and rapacity. The heat in summer is so excessive, that cattle would find no green forage, every blade of grass being parched up and destroyed.

The weather was extremely hot when we entered Montpellier, and put up at the Cheval blanc, counted the best auberge in the place, though in fact it is a most wretched hovel, the habitation of darkness, dirt, and imposition. Here I paid four livres a meal for every person in my family, and two livres at night for every bed, though all in the same room: one would imagine, that the further we advance to the southward the living is the dearer, though in fact every article of housekeeping is cheaper in Languedoc, than many other provinces of France.

It was at Montpellier, that we saw for the first time any signs of that gaiety and mirth, for which the people of this country are celebrated. We entered Montpellier on a Sunday, when the people were all dressed in their best apparel. The streets were crowded, and a great number of the better-sort of both sexes sat upon stone seats at their doors, conversing with great mirth and familiarity. These conversations last the greatest part of the night; and many of them were improved with music both vocal and instrumental.

The day after our arrival, I procured tolerable lodgings, and I am furnished with two meals a day by a *traiteur* for ten livres; but he finds neither the wine nor the desert. Those families, who reside here; find their account in housekeeping. Every traveller, who comes to this or any other town in France, with a design to stay longer than a day or

two, ought to write to some correspondent to procure furnished lodgings, by which he may avoid the inns, which are all bad.

The inhabitants of Montpellier are sociable, gay, and good tempered. They have a spirit of commerce, and have erected several considerable manufactures in the neighbourhood of the city. People assemble every day to take the air on the esplanade, where there is a very good walk just without the gate of the citadel; but on the other side of the town, there is another still more agreeable, called the Pieron, from whence there is a prospect of the Mediterranean on one side, and of the Cevennes on the other.

There are many protestants at this place, as well as at Nismes, and they are no longer molested on the score of religion. They have their conventicles in the country, where they assemble privately for worship. These are well known, and detachments are sent out every Sunday to intercept them; but the officer has always private directions to take another route. Whether this indulgence comes from the wisdom and lenity of the government, or is purchased with money of the commanding officer, I cannot determine: but certain it is the laws of France, punish capitally every protestant minister, convicted of having performed the functions of his ministry in this kingdom; and one was hanged about two years ago, in the neighbourhood of Montauban.

The markets of Montpellier are well supplied. The wine of the country is strong and harsh, and never drunk, but when mixed with water. Burgundy is dear, and so is the sweet wine of Frontignan, though made in the neighbourhood of Cetti.

I set out from Montpellier on the 13th of November, the weather being agreeable: the olives were now ripe, and the corn was already half a foot high.

high. Provence is a pleasant country, well cultivated, but the inns are not so good here as in Languedoc.

From Muy we journeyed to Frejus, where we were very well lodged at the post-house, and treated with more politeness than we had met with in any other part of France.

The mountain of Esterelles, which is eight miles over, is covered with pines, and the *laurus cerasus*, the fruit of which, being now ripe, made a most romantic appearance through the snow that lay upon the branches. In the middle of the mountain is the post-house, where we dined in a room so cold, that the bare remembrance of it makes my teeth chatter. After dinner, I chanced to look into another chamber that fronted the south, where the sun shone, and opening a window, perceived, within a yard of my hand, a large tree, loaded with oranges, many of which were ripe. You may judge what my astonishment was, to find winter in all his rigour reigning on one side of the house, and summer in all her glory on the other. Certain it is, the middle of this mountain seemed to be the boundary of the cold weather. As we proceeded slowly in the afternoon, we were quite enchanted. This side of the hill is a natural plantation of the most agreeable evergreens, pines, firs, laurel, cypress, sweet myrtle, tamarisk, box, and juniper, interspersed with sweet marjoram, lavender, wild thyme, and sage. On the right hand, the ground shoots up into agreeable cones, through which you have delightful vistas of the Mediterranean, which washes the foot of the rock; and between two divisions of the mountains, there is a bottom watered by a charming stream, which greatly adds to the rural beauties of the scene.

After passing the night at Cannes, we journeyed by the way of Antibes, a small maritime town tolerably

rably well fortified ; and passing the little river *Leup*, over a stone bridge, arrived about noon at the village of *Saint Laurent*, the extremity of *France*, where we passed the *Var*. From *Cannes* to this village the road lies along the sea-side, and sure nothing can be more delightful. Though in the morning there was a frost upon the ground, the sun was as warm as it is in *May* in *England*. The sea was quite smooth, and the beach formed of white polished pebbles ; on the left-hand, the country was covered with green olives, and the side of the road planted with large trees of sweet myrtle growing wild, like the hawthorns in *England*.

The county of *Nice* extends about fourscore miles in length, and in some places it is thirty miles broad. It contains several small towns, which are situated among mountains : the houses of *Nice*, are built of stone, and the windows in general are fitted with paper, instead of glass. The bourgeois however begin to have their houses shined with glass : there are seventeen feet of water in the basin, sufficient to float vessels of one hundred and fifty tons ; and this is chiefly supplied by a small stream of very fine water : on the side of the mole, there is a constant guard of soldiers, and a battery of seven cannon pointing to the sea. On the other side, there is a curious manufacture for twisting or reeling silk, a tavern, and a coffee-house. The harbour has been declared a free port, and it is generally full of tartanes, polacres, and other small vessels, that come from *Sardinia*, *Ivica*, *Italy*, and *Spain*, loaded with salt, wine, and other commodities ; but here is no trade of any great consequence.

When I stand upon the rampart, and look round me, I can scarce help thinking myself enchanted. The small extent of country which I see, is all cultivated like a garden. Indeed the plain presents nothing but gardens full of green trees, loaded with
oranges,

oranges, lemons, citrons, and bergamots, which make a delightful appearance. If you examine them more nearly, you will find plantations of green pease ready to gather; all sorts of fallading and potherbs in perfection, and plats of roses, carnations, and ranunculas in full glory.

Amidst the plantations in the neighbourhood of Nice, appear vast numbers of white *Bassides*, or country houses, which make a dazzling shew. Some few of these are good villas belonging to the noblesse of this country; and even some of the Bourgeois are provided with pretty lodgeable *cassines*; but in general they are the habitations of the peasants, and contain nothing but misery and vermin. They are all built square; and being whitened with lime or plaister, contribute greatly to the richness of the view. The hills are shaded to the top with olive-trees, and those hills are over-topped with more distant mountains covered with snow. The houses at Nice in general have no chimnies but in the kitchens, and many people even of condition have no fire in their chambers, during the whole winter. When the weather happens to be a little more sharp than usual, they warm their apartments with a brazier of charcoal.

A few days ago, I rode out with two gentlemen of this country to see a stream of water, which was formerly conveyed in an aqueduct to the ancient city of Cemenelon, from whence this place is distant about a mile, though separated by abrupt rocks and deep hollows. The water, which is exquisitely cool, gushes from the middle of a rock, by a hole which leads to a subterranean aqueduct, carried through the middle of the mountain. This is a Roman work, and the more I considered it, appeared the more stupendous. A peasant, who lives upon the spot, told us he had entered by this hole at eight in the morning, and advanced so far, that it was four in the afternoon

before he came out. He said he walked in the water through a regular canal formed of a hard stone, lined with a kind of cement, and vaulted over lead; but so high in most parts, he could stand upright, yet in others the bed of the canal was so filled with earth and stones, that he was obliged to stoop in passing. He said, that there were air-holes at certain distances, that there were some openings and stone seats on the side, and here and there figures of men formed of stone, with hammers and working-tools in their hands.

About the spot where Cemenelion stood, the peasants tell me they seldom dig above a yard in depth, without finding vaults or cavities. All the vineyards and garden-grounds, for a considerable extent, are vaulted underneath; and all the ground that produces their garden-stuff is no more than the crumbled lime and rubbish of old Roman buildings, mixed with manure brought from Nice.

With respect to religion, I may safely say, that here superstition reigns, under the darkest shades of ignorance and prejudice. I think there are ten convents and three nunneries within and without the walls of Nice; and among them all, I never could hear of one man, who had made any tolerable advances in any kind of human learning.

Nice abounds with noblesse, marquisses, counts, and barons; of these three or four families are really respectable: the rest are *novi homines*, sprung from bourgeois, who have saved a little money by their different occupations, and raised themselves to the rank of noblesse by purchase. A man in this country may buy a marquissate for the value of three or four hundred pounds sterling, and the title follows the fief; but he may purchase letters of noblesse for thirty or forty guineas. In Savoy there are six hundred families of noblesse, the greater part of which
have

have not above one hundred crowns a year to maintain their dignity.

In the town of Nice you will find no ready-furnished lodgings for a whole family, but just without one of the gates there are two houses to be let ready-furnished for about five *louis-d'ores* per month. As for the country houses in this neighbourhood, they are damp in winter, and generally without chimnies, and in summer they are rendered uninhabitable by the heat and vermin. If you hire a tenement in Nice, you must take it for a year certain; and this will cost you about twenty pounds sterling. You may hire furniture for two guineas a month. The markets at Nice are tolerably well supplied. Their beef, which comes from Piedmont, is pretty good. In the winter we have pork and delicate lamb, but the mutton is indifferent. Piedmont also affords us delicious capons, fed with maize; and this country produces excellent turkies, but very few geese. Chickens and pullets are extremely meagre. Autumn and winter are the seasons for game; hares, partridges, quails, wild pigeons, woodcocks, snipes, thrushes, beccaficas, and ortolans. Wild boar is sometimes found in the mountains.

A loggerhead turtle, weighing about two hundred pounds, was lately brought on shore by the fishermen of Nice, who found it floating asleep on the surface of the sea: the whole town was alarmed at the sight of such a monster, the nature of which they could not comprehend: however, the Monks, called *Minims* of Saint Francisco di Paolo, guided by a sure instinct, marked it as their prey, and surrounded it accordingly. The Friars of other convents, not quite so hungry, crowding down to the beach, declared it should not be eaten; dropped some hints about the possibility of its being something preternatural and diabolical, and even proposed exorcisms and aspersions with holy water.

The populace were divided according to their attachment to this or that convent; a mighty clamour arose; and the police, in order to remove the cause of their contention, ordered the tortoise to be re-committed to the waves; a sentence which the Franciscans saw executed, not without sighs and lamentation.

A porter of London quenches his thirst with a draught of strong beer: a porter of Rome or Naples refreshes himself with a slice of water-melon, or a glass of iced water; the one costs three half-pence; the last, half a farthing: which of them is most effectual? I am sure the men are equally pleased. It is commonly remarked that beer strengthens as well as refreshes: but the porters of Constantinople, who never drink any thing stronger than water, and eat very little animal food, will lift and carry heavier burthens than any other porters in the known world. If we may believe the most respectable travellers, a Turk will carry a load of seven hundred weight, which is more, I believe, than any English porter ever attempted to raise.

The mules of Piedmont are exceeding strong and hardy. One of them will carry a burthen of near six hundred weight. They are easily nourished, and require no other respite from their labour but the night's repose. They are the only carriage that can be used in crossing the mountains, being very sure-footed; and it is observed that in choosing their steps, they always march upon the brink of the precipice. You must let them take their own way, otherwise you will be in danger of losing your life, for they are obstinate even to desperation. It is very dangerous to meet those animals on horseback: they have such an aversion to horses, that they will attack them with incredible fury, so as even to tear them and their riders to pieces; and the best method for avoiding this fate, is to clap spurs to your beasts
and

and seek your safety in flight. I have been more than once obliged to fly before them. They always give you warning by raising a hideous braying as they perceive the horse at a distance.

The poverty of the people in this country, as well as in the south of France, may be conjectured from the appearance of their domestic animals. The draught-horses, mules, and asses, of the peasants are so meagre as to excite compassion. There is not a dog to be seen in tolerable case; and the cats are so many emblems of famine, frightfully thin and dangerously rapacious. I wonder the dogs and they do not devour young children. Another proof of that indigence which reigns among the common people is this;—you may pass through the whole south of France, as well as the county of Nice, where there is no want of groves, woods, and plantations, without hearing the song of blackbird, thrush, linnnet, or any other bird whatsoever. All is silent and solitary. The poor birds are destroyed, or driven for refuge into other countries by the savage persecution of the people; who spare no pains to kill and catch them for their own subsistence.

The great poverty of the people here is owing to their religion. Half of their time is lost in observing the great number of festivals; and half of their subsistence is given to mendicant Friars and parish priests.

There is no country in Christendom less taxed than that of Nice; and as the soil produces the necessaries of life, the inhabitants with a little industry might renew the golden age in this happy climate, among their groves, woods and mountains, brooks, rivers, torrents, and cascades. In the midst of these pastoral advantages the peasants are poor and miserable. They have no stock to begin the world with, They have no leases of the lands they cultivate; but entirely depend, from year to year, on the plea-

sure of the arbitrary landholder: and they are oppressed by the mendicant Friars and parish priests, who rob them of the best fruits of their labour; after all, the ground is too scanty for the number of families crowded on it.

It is very surprising to see a people established between two enlightened nations so devoid of taste and literature. Here are no tolerable pictures, busts, statues, nor edifices; the very ornaments of the churches are wretchedly conceived and worse executed. They have no publick nor private libraries, that afford any thing worth perusing. There is not even a bookseller in Nice.

The useful arts practised at Nice are these, gardening and agriculture, with their consequences—the making of wine, oil, and cordage: the rearing of silk-worms, with the subsequent management and manufacture of that production; and the fishing, which I have already described.

Nothing can be more unpromising than the natural soil of this territory, except in a very few narrow bottoms, where there is a stiff clay, which, when carefully watered, yields tolerable pasturage. In every other part, the soil consists of a light sand, mingled with pebbles, which serves well enough for the culture of vines and olives; but the ground laid out for kitchen-herbs, as well as for other fruit, must be manured with great care and attention. They have no black cattle to afford such compost as our farmers use in England. The dung of mules and asses, which are their only beasts of burthen, is of very little value for this purpose; and the natural sterility of their ground requires something highly impregnated with nitre and volatile salts. They have recourse therefore to pigeons-dung and ordure, which fully answer their expectations. Every peasant opens at one corner of his wall a public house-
of-office for the reception of passengers; and in the
town

town of Nice every tenement is provided with one of these receptacles, the contents of which are carefully preserved for sale. The peasant comes with his asses and casks to carry it off before day, and pays for it according to its quality, which he examines and investigates by the taste and flavour. The jakes of a protestant family, who eat *gras* every day, bears a much higher price than the privy of a good catholic who lives *maigre* one half of the year.

The ground here is not delved with spades as in England, but laboured with a broad, sharp hoe, with a short horizontal handle; and the climate is so hot and dry in the summer, that the plants must be watered every morning and evening, especially where it is not shaded by trees.

There is such a want of land in this neighbourhood, that terraces are built over one another with loose stones on the faces of bare rocks, and these being covered with earth and manure are planted with olives, vines, and corn. The same shift was practiced all over Palestine, which was rocky and barren, and much more populous than the county of Nice.

It is not many years since the Nissards learned the culture of silk-worms of their neighbours the Piedmontese: the whole country produces about one hundred and thirty-three bales of three hundred pounds each, amounting in value to four hundred thousand livres.

The houses at Nice are built of a ragged stone from the mountains, and the interstices are filled with rubble; so that the walls would appear very ugly, if they were not covered with plaster, which has a good effect. They generally consist of three stories, and are covered with tiles. The apartments of the better sort are large and lofty; the floors paved with brick, the roof covered with a
thick

thick coat of stucco, and the walls white-washed. People of distinction hang their chambers with damask, striped silk, painted cloths, tapestry, or printed linen: all the doors as well as the windows consist of folding leaves. As there is no wainscot in the rooms which are divided by stone partitions, and the floors and ceiling are covered with brick and stucco, fires are of much less dreadful consequence here than in our country.

From a perusal of my register of weather, it appears that there is less rain and wind at Nice than in any other part of the world that I know: and such is the serenity of the air, that you see nothing above your head, for several months together, but a charming blue expanse, without cloud or speck. The air being dry, pure, heavy, and elastic, must be agreeable to the constitution of those who labour under disorders arising from weak nerves, obstructed perspiration, relaxed fibres, a viscidty of lymph, and a languid circulation. In other respects it encourages the scurvy, the atmosphere being undoubtedly impregnated with sea-salt.

The air of Nice is so dry, that in summer, and even in winter (except in wet weather) you may pass the evening, and indeed the whole night, *sub Dio*, without feeling the least dew or moisture; and, as for fogs, they are never seen in this district: but another incontestible proof of the mildness of this climate, is deduced from the oranges, lemons, citrons, roses, narcissuses, july-flowers, and jonquils, which ripen and blow in the middle of winter. I have described the agreeable side of this climate, and now I will point out its inconveniences. In the winter, but especially in the spring, the sun is so hot that one can hardly take exercise of any sort abroad, without being thrown into a breathing sweat; and the wind at this season is so cold and piercing, that it often produces a mischievous effect on the pores thus opened

SMOLLETT'S TRAVELS. III

ed. During the heats of summer, some few persons of gross habits have, in consequence of violent exercise and excess, been seized with putrid fevers, which commonly prove fatal; but the people in general are healthy.

Among the inconveniences of the climate, the vermin form no inconsiderable article. Vipers and snakes are found in the mountains. Our gardens swarm with lizards, and there are some few scorpions. In summer, notwithstanding all the care and precautions we can take, we are pestered with incredible swarms of flies, fleas, and bugs; but the gnats, or *couzins*, are more intolerable than all the rest. In the day-time it is impossible to keep the flies out of your mouth, nostrils, eyes and ears. They crowd into your milk, tea, chocolate, soup, wine, and water; they soil your sugar, contaminate your victuals, and devour your fruit; they cover and defile your furniture, floors, ceilings, and indeed your whole body. As soon as candles are lighted, the *couzins* begin to buz about your ears in miriads, and torment you with their stings, so that you have no rest nor respite till you get into bed, where you are secured by your muscheto-net. This inclosure is very disagreeable in hot weather; it is moreover ineffectual; for some of those cursed insects insinuate themselves within it almost every night, and half a dozen of them are sufficient to disturb you till morning. During summer, the moths are so mischievous that it requires the utmost care to preserve woollen clothes from being destroyed. From the month of May till the beginning of October, the heat is so violent, that you cannot stir abroad after six in the morning till eight at night, so that you are entirely deprived of the benefit of exercise.

Whilst at Nice, I wished to see Rome, which I found to be about five hundred miles distant, and that the best method, and most expeditious, was to

go with the courier, who has always a light but well manned, and will be glad to accommodate a traveller for a reasonable gratification. I know English gentlemen who always travel with the courier in Italy, both by sea and land. In posting land, he is always sure of having part of a good carriage and the best horses that can be found; and as the expence of both is defrayed by the publick, it costs him nothing but a present to his companion, which does not amount to one-fourth part of the expence he would incur by travelling alone. These opportunities may be had every week in all the towns of Italy.

For my own part, I hired a gondola from Nice to Genoa. This is a boat smaller than a felucca, rowed by four men, and steered by the patron; but the price was nine sequins, rather more than I should have paid for a felucca of ten oars. I was assured that being very light, it would make great way. I embarked the beginning of September, attended by one servant. The heats, which render travelling dangerous in Italy, begin to abate at this season: the weather was extremely agreeable.

Having therefore provided myself with a pass from our Consul, we embarked in the morning, and in three hours arrived at Monaco, a small town, built on a rock, which projects into the sea, and makes a very romantic appearance. The Prince's palace stands in the most conspicuous part, with a walk of terraces before it. The apartments are elegantly furnished and adorned with some good pictures. The fortifications are in good repair, and the place is garrisoned by two French battalions. The present Prince of Monaco is a Frenchman, son of the Duke de Malignon, who married the heiress of Monaco, whose name was Grimaldi. He can go upon his groyne along shore, about five or six miles to the eastward as far as Menton, another small town which also

longs to him, and is situated on the sea-side. His revenues are computed at about forty thousand pounds sterling: but the principality of Monaco, consisting of three small towns, and an inconsiderable tract of barren rock, is not worth above seven thousand a year; the rest arises from his French estate: this consists partly of the duchy of Matignon, and partly of the duchy of Valentinois; so that he is Duke of Valentinois as well as of Matignon, in that kingdom.

Having passed the towns of Monaco, Menton, Ventimiglia, and Saint Remo, we proceeded by Albenga, Vinale, &c. About two miles to the eastward, is Oneglia, a small town, with some fortifications, belonging to the King of Sardinia. Albenga is a small town that lies near the sea, and produces a great quantity of hemp.

On the east side of the Capo di Noli there is a beautiful strand cultivated like a garden; the plantations extend to the very tops of the hills, interspersed with villages, castles, churches, and villas. Indeed the whole Riviera is ornamented much in the same manner.

We found it convenient to lay in store of brandy, for the use of the rowers, who always expect to share your comforts. On a meagre day, however, these men would rather die of hunger than suffer the least morsel of flesh-meat to enter their mouths on a Friday or Saturday; they always declined it; crying, *Dio me ne libere!* "God deliver me from it!" These men never swore nor spoke an indecent word, and would by no means put to sea in a morning until they had heard mass; and when the wind was unfavourable, they always set out with a hymn to the blessed Virgin, or Saint Elmo, keeping time with their oars as they sung. I have indeed remarked all over this country, that a man who transgresses the institutions of the church in these small matters, is much more infamous than one who has committed the most flagrant

of this sort is considered as a lukewarm ca-
little better than a heretick; and, of all crim-
look upon heresy as the most damnable.

We rowed by Vado and Savona, and the
Albifola, Sestri di Ponente, Novi, Voltri, and
number of villages, villas, and magnificent
belonging to the Genoese nobility, which f-
most a continued chain of buildings along th-
for thirty miles. In the afternoon we skirted
suburbs of Saint Petro D'Arena, and arrived
noa, which makes a dazzling appearance wh-
ed from the sea, rising like an amphitheatre
cular form, from the water's edge, a consider-
up the mountains, and surrounded on the l-
by a double wall, the most exterior of whic-
to extend fifteen miles in circuit. We passed
a considerable number of ships and vessels ly-
chor, and landing at the water-gate, rep-
an inn called La Croix de Malthe: here we r-
such good entertainment as prepossessed us in
of the interior parts of Italy, and contributi-
little to our staying some days in this city.

It is not without reason that Genoa is c-

in the city or in different parts of the Riviera. The two streets called *Strada Balbi* and *Strada Nuova*, are continued double ranges of palaces, adorned with gardens and fountains; but their being painted on the outside, has, in my opinion, a poor effect.

The commerce of this city is, at present, not very considerable, yet it has the face of business. The streets are crowded with people, the shops are well furnished, and the markets abound with all sorts of excellent provision. The wine made in this neighbourhood is, however, very indifferent, and all that is consumed must be bought at the publick cantinre, where it is sold for the benefit of the state. Their bread is the whitest and the best I have tasted any where, and the beef, which they have from Piedmont, good. The expence of eating in Italy is nearly the same as in France, about three shillings a-head for every meal.

Having here provided myself with letters of credit for Florence and Rome, I hired the same boat which had brought us hither, to carry us forward to Lerici, which is a small town about half way between Genoa and Leghorn, where travellers, who are tired of the sea, take post-chaises, to continue their route by land to Pisa and Florence.

We rowed along shore, passing by several pretty towns, and a vast number of castles, or little white houses, scattered among woods of olive-trees, that cover the hills; and these are the habitations of the velvet and damask-weavers. Next day we skirted a very barren coast, consisting of almost perpendicular rocks, on the faces of which, however, we saw many peasants houses, and hanging terraces for vines, made by dint of incredible labour.

Leaving the sea at Lerici, we passed Lavanza, &c. The country from Sarzana to the frontiers of Tuscany, is a narrow plain, bounded on the right by the sea, and on the left by the Appenine mountains. It

is well cultivated and enclosed, consisting of meadow-grounds, corn-fields, and plantations of olive-trees that form the hedge-rows, serve as supports to the vines, which are twisted round them and continued from one to another. After entering the dominions of Tuscany, we travelled through a noble forest of oak-trees, of a considerable extent which would have appeared much more agreeable had we not been benighted, and apprehensive of robbers.

Pisa is a fine old city: the houses are well built, the streets open, straight, and well-paved, the shops well furnished, and the markets well supplied. There are some elegant palaces, particularly that of the Grand Duke. The churches are built with marble and tolerably ornamented. There is a beautiful wharf of free-stone on each side of the river Arno which runs through the city, and three bridges thrown over it, of which that in the middle is of marble, a pretty piece of architecture: but the number of inhabitants is very inconsiderable. There is some good company, and even a few men of letters and learning. The people in general are cheerful, sociable and polite, and there is great plenty of provisions at a very reasonable rate.

The university of Pisa is very much decayed, and, except the little business occasioned by the emperor's galleys, which are built in this town, carries on no commerce: perhaps the inhabitants live on the produce of the country, which consists of corn, wine, and cattle. This noble city was formerly the capital of a flourishing and powerful republic, which contained above one hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants within its walls, is now so desolate that grass grows in the open streets, and the number of its people do not exceed sixteen thousand.

The road from Pisa to Florence, which lies along the Arno, is very good, and the country is

iegated with hill and vale, wood and water, s and corn-fields, and planted and inclosed like ties of Hampshire and Middlesex; with this ce, however, that all the trees in this tract vered with vines, and the ripe clusters, black te, hung down from every bough, in the most it and romantic abundance. The vines in ntry are not planted in rows, and propped cks, as in France and the county of Nice, ne around the hedge-row trees, which they quite cover with their foliage and fruit. The s of the vine are extended from tree to tree, ng beautiful festoons of real leaves, tendrils, lling clusters, a foot long. By this cecono- : ground of the inclosure is spaced for corn, : any other production. The trees common- ed for the purpose of sustaining the vines, are elm, and alder, with which last the banks of o abound. This river, which is very incon- : with respect to the quantity of water, would arming pastoral stream if it was transparent, always muddy and discoloured.

nce is a noble city, that still retains all the f a majestic capital, such as piazzas, palaces, is, bridges, statues, and arcades. I need not that the churches here are magnificent, and not only with pillars of oriental granate, y, jasper, verde antico, and other precious out also with capital pieces of painting by the ninent masters: several of these churches, ; stand without fronts, for want of money lete the plans. That part of the city which on each side the river, makes a very elegant nce, to which the fur bridges and the stone- tween them, contribute in a great measure. e is a considerable number of fashionable peo- lorence, and many of them in good circum-

They affect a gaiety in their dress, equi-

page, and conversation, but stand very much on their punctilio with strangers, and will not, without great reluctance, admit into their assemblies any lady of another country whose noblesse is not ascertained by a title. This reserve is in some measure excusable among a people who are extremely ignorant of foreign customs, and who know that in their own country every person, even the most insignificant, who has any pretensions to family, either inherits or assumes the title of Principe, Conte, or Marchese.

With all their pride, however, the nobles of Florence are humble enough to enter into partnership with shop-keepers, and even to sell wine by retail. It is an undoubted fact, that in every palace, or great house, of this city, there is a little window fronting the street provided with an iron knocker, and over it hangs an empty flask by way of sign-post. Thither you send your servant to buy a bottle of wine.

I know not what the revenues of Tuscany may amount to, since the succession of the princes of Lorrain; but under the last dukes of the Medici family, they were said to produce two millions of crowns, equal to five hundred thousand pounds sterling. These arose from a very heavy tax upon lands and houses, the portions of maidens, and suits at law, besides the duties upon traffick, a severe gabelle upon the necessaries of life, and a toll upon every eatable entered into this capital. If we may believe Leti, the Grand Duke was then able to raise and maintain an army of forty thousand infantry, and three thousand horse; with twelve galleys, two galleasses, and twenty ships of war. I question if Tuscany can maintain, at present, one half of such an armament.

There is a tolerable opera in Florence for the entertainment of the best company, though they do not seem very attentive to the musick. Just without
one

One of the gates of Florence there is a triumphal arch erected on occasion of the late Emperor's making his publick entry, when he succeeded to the dukedom of Tuscany : and here in the summer evenings the quality resort to take the air in their coaches. Every carriage stops, and forms a little separate *conversazione*. The ladies sit within and the *cicisbeo* stand on the footboards on each side of the coach, entertaining them with their discourse. It would be no unpleasant inquiry to trace this sort of gallantry to its original, and investigate all its progress. The Italians having been accused of jealousy, were resolved to wipe off the reproach, and, seeking to avoid it for the future, have run into the other extreme. Certain it is, every married lady in this country has her *cicisbeo* or *serviente* who attends her every where, and on all occasions ; and upon whose privilege the husband dares not encroach, without incurring the censure and ridicule of the whole community.

The famous gallery which contains the antiquities, is the third story of a noble stone edifice built in the form of the Greek Π ; the upper part fronting the river Arno, and one of the legs adjoining to the ducal palace, where the courts of justice are held. As the house of Medici had for some centuries resided in the palace of Pitti, situated on the other side of the river, a full mile from these tribunals, the architect Vafari, who planned the new edifice, at the same time contrived a corridore, or covered passage, extending from the palace of Pitti along one of the bridges to the gallery of curiosities, through which the Grand Duke passed unseen when he was disposed either to amuse himself with his antiquities, or to assist at his courts of judicature : but there is nothing very extraordinary either in the contrivance or execution of this corridore.

If

If I resided in Florence I would give something extraordinary for permission to walk every day in the gallery, which I should much prefer to the lycæum, the groves of Academus, or any porch or philosophical alley in Athens or in Rome. Here, by viewing the statues and busts ranged on each side I should become acquainted with the faces of all the remarkable personages, male and female, of antiquity: and even be able to trace different characters from the expression of their features. This collection is a most excellent commentary upon the Roman historians, particularly Suetonius and Dion Cassius. I like the Bacchanalian chiefly for the fine drapery. The wind, occasioned by her motion, seems to have swelled and raised it from the parts of the body which it covers. The head of the celebrated Flora is very beautiful: the groupe of Cupid and Psyche, however, did not give me all the pleasure I expected from it.

Of all the marbles that appear in the open gallery the following are those I most admire. Leda with the swan: as for Jupiter, in his transformation, he has much the appearance of a goose: I have not seen any thing rarer; but the sculptor has admirably shewn his art in representing Leda's hand, partly hid among the feathers, which are so slightly touched off, that the very shape of the fingers are seen underneath. The statue of a youth, supposed to be Ganymedé, is compared by the connoisseurs to the celebrated Venus, and, as far as I can judge, not without reason: it is, however, rather agreeable than striking, and will please a connoisseur much more than a common spectator. Here is an elegant bust of Antinous the favourite of Adrian; and a beautiful head of Alexander the Great, turned on one side with an expression of languishment and anxiety in his countenance. The kneeling Narcissus

ciffus is a striking figure, and the expression admirable.

With respect to the famous Venus Pontia, commonly called De Medicis, which was found at Tivoli, and is kept in a separate apartment called The Tribuna. I cannot help thinking that there is no beauty in the features of Venus; and that the attitude is awkward and out of character. Without all doubt the limbs and proportions of this statue are elegantly formed and accurately designed according to the nicest rules of symmetry and proportion; and the back parts especially, are executed so happily, as to excite the admiration of the most indifferent spectator. I was much pleased with the dancing fawn; and still better with the Lotti, or wrestlers, the attitudes of which are beautifully contrived: but, what pleased me best of all the statues in the tribuna was the Arrotino, commonly called The Whetter. I never saw such an expression of anxious attention as appears in his countenance: but it is not mingled with any marks of surprise, such as could not fail to lay hold on a man who ever hears, by accident, a conspiracy against the state.

Among the great number of pictures in this Tribuna, I was most charmed with the Venus by Titian, which has sweetness of expression and tenderness of colouring not to be described. In this apartment they reckon three hundred pieces, the greatest part by the best masters, particularly by Raphael. There is such a profusion of curiosities in this celebrated museum; statues, busts, pictures, medals, tables inlaid in the way of marquetry, cabinets adorned with precious stones, jewels of all sorts, mathematical instruments, ancient arms and military machines, that the imagination is bewildered; and a stranger of a visionary turn would be apt to fancy himself in a palace of the fairies, raised and adorned by the power of enchantment.

The cathedral of Florence is a great Gothic building, incrusted on the outside with marble; it is remarkable for nothing but its cupola, which is said to have been copied by the architect of Saint Peter's at Rome; and for its size, which is much greater than that of any other church in Christendom.

The apartments of the palace of Pitti are generally small, and many of them dark. Among the paintings, the most remarkable is the Madonna de la Seggiola, by Raphael, counted one of the best-coloured pieces of that great master. If I was allowed to find fault with the performance, I should pronounce it defective in dignity and sentiment. It is the expression of a peasant rather than of the mother of God.

Having seen all the curiosities of Florence, and hired a good travelling-coach, for six or seven weeks, for about three pounds ten shillings, we set out for Rome, by the way of Sienna, where we lay the first night. The country, through which we passed, is mountainous, but agreeable. Sienna is large and well built. On the third day we entered the Pope's territories, some part of which are delightful. Having passed Aqua-pendente, we travelled along the side of lake Bolsena, a beautiful piece of water, about thirty miles in circuit, with two islands in the middle, the banks covered with noble plantations of oak and cypress.

The mountain of Viterbo is covered with beautiful plantations and villas belonging to the Roman nobility, who come hither to make the *villegiatura* in summer. After having passed this mountain we skirted great part of the lake, which is now called De Vico, and whose banks afford the most agreeable rural prospects of hill and vale, glade and water, shade and sun-shine. A few other inconsiderable places we passed, and descended into the Campania of Rome, which is almost a desert. The view of

this country in its present situation, cannot but produce emotions of pity and indignation in the mind of every person who retains any idea of its ancient cultivation and fertility. It is nothing but a naked withered down, desolate and dreary, almost without inclosure, corn-field, hedge, tree, shrub, house, hut, or habitation; exhibiting here and there the ruins of an ancient castellum, tomb, or temple, and in some places the remains of a Roman via. I heard much of these ancient works, and was greatly disappointed when I saw them. The Via Cassia, or Cymina is paved with broad, solid, flint-stones, which must have greatly incommoded the feet of horses that travelled upon it, as well as endangered the lives of the riders from the slipperiness of the pavement: besides, it is so narrow that two modern carriages could not pass one another upon it, without the most imminent hazard of being overturned. I am still of opinion that we excel the ancient Romans in understanding the conveniences of life.

You may guess what I felt at first sight of the city of Rome, which, notwithstanding all the calamities it has undergone, still maintains an august and imperial appearance. It stands on the farther side of the Tyber which we crossed at the Ponte Molle, formerly call Pons Milvius, about two miles from the gate by which we entered. This bridge was built by Æmilius Censor, whose name it originally bore. It was the road by which so many heroes returned with conquest to their country; by which so many Kings were led captives to Rome; and by which the Ambassadors of so many kingdoms and states approached the seat of empire, to deprecate the wrath, to solicit the friendship, or sue for the protection of the Roman people.

The Porto del Popolo (formerly Flaminia) by which we entered Rome is an elegant piece of architecture, adorned with marble columns and sta-

tues, and executed after the design of Buonaroti. Within side you find yourself in a noble piazza, from whence three of the principal streets of Rome are detached. It is adorned with the famous Egyptian obelisk, brought hither from the Circus Maximus, and set up by the architect Dominico Fontana, in the pontificate of Sixtus V. Here is likewise a beautiful fountain designed by the same artist; and at the beginning of the two principal streets are two very elegant churches fronting each other: such an august entrance cannot fail to impress the stranger with a sublime idea of this venerable city.

Strangers that come to Rome seldom put up at publick inns, but go directly to lodging-houses, of which there is great plenty in the Piazza d'Espagna, which is open, airy, and pleasantly situated in a high part of the city immediately under the Coila Pin-ciana, and adorned with two fine fountains. Here most of the English reside: the apartments are generally commodious and well furnished: and the lodgers are well supplied with provisions, and all necessaries of life.

Nothing can be more agreeable to the eyes of a stranger, especially in the heats of summer, than the great number of publick fountains that appear in every part of Rome. The noble Piazza Navona is adorned with three or four, one of which is perhaps the most magnificent that Europe can produce, and all of them discharge vast streams of water; but notwithstanding this provision, the piazza is almost as dirty as West Smitfield, where the cattle are sold in London. The corridores, arcades, and even stair-cases belonging to their most elegant palaces, are depositaries of nastiness, and, indeed, in summer, smell as strong as spirit of ! artshorn.

Modern Rome does not cover more than one third of the space within the walls; and those parts that

that were most frequented of old are now entirely abandoned.

A great edifice, to have its full effect, ought to be *isolé*, that is, detached from all others, with a large space around it: but the palaces of Rome, and, indeed, of all the other cities of Italy, which I have seen, are so engaged among other mean houses, that their beauty and magnificence are in a great measure concealed. Even those which face open streets and piazzas are only clear in front. The other apartments are darkened by the vicinity of ordinary houses, and their views are confined by dirty and disagreeable objects. Within the court there is generally a noble colonnade all round, and an open corridor above: but the stairs are usually narrow, steep and high: the want of sash-windows, the dullness of their small glass lozenges, the dusty brick floors, and the crimson hangings laced with gold, contribute to give a gloomy air to their apartments. I might add to these courses a number of pictures executed on melancholy subjects, antique mutilated statues, busts, basso relievos, urns, and sepulchral stones, with which their rooms are adorned. It must be owned, however, that there are some exceptions to this general rule. The villa of Cardinal Alexander Albani is light, gay, and airy; yet the rooms are too small, and too much decorated with carving and gilding, which is a kind of gingerbread work. The apartments of one of the princes Borghese are furnished in the English taste: and in the Palazzo di Colonna Connestabile, there is a saloon or gallery, which for the proportions, lights, furniture, and ornaments, is the most noble, elegant, and agreeable apartment I ever saw.

I have seen the gardens of the Poggio Imperiale, and the Palazzo de Pitti, at Florence, and those of the Vatican, of the Pope's palace on Monte Cavallo, of the Villa Ludovisia, Medicea, and Pinciana, at

Rome; so that I think I have some right to judge of the Italian taste in gardening. Among those I have mentioned, that of the Villa Pinciana is the most remarkable and the most extensive, including a space of three miles in circuit, hard by the walls of Rome, containing a variety of situations high and low, which favour all the natural embellishments one would expect to meet with in a garden, and exhibit a diversity of noble views of the city and adjacent country. He who loves the beauties of simple nature, and the charms of neatness, will seek for them in vain amidst the groves of Italy. In the gardens of the Villa Pinciana the groves are neglected; the walks are laid with nothing but common mould, or sand, black and dusty; the hedges are tall, thin, and shabby; the trees stunted; the open ground, brown and parched, has scarce any appearance of verdure; the flat regular alleys of ever-greens are cut into fantastic figures; the flower-gardens, embellished with thin cyphers and flourished figures in box, while the flowers grow in rows of earthen-pots, and the ground appears as dusky as if it was covered with the cinders of a blacksmith's forge. The water, of which there is great plenty, is squirted from fountains in different parts of the garden, through tubes little bigger than common glyster-pipes. It is, in my opinion, a very contemptible garden, when compared to that of Stowe in Buckinghamshire, or even to those of Kensington and Richmond.

The Villa Pinciana, which belongs to the Borghese family, would make a complete academy for painting and sculpture, especially for the study of ancient marbles. Among the exhibitions of art within the house, I was much struck with a Bacchus, and the death of Meleager, represented on an ancient sepulchre. There is also an admirable statue of Silenus, with the infant Bacchus in his arms; a most beautiful gladiator; and the famous hermaphrodite, which

vies with that of Florence : though the most curious circumstance of this article is the mattrafs, executed and placed by Bernini with such art and dexterity, that, to the view, it rivals the softness of wool, and seems to retain the marks of pressure, according to the figure of the superincumbent statue.

The piazza of Saint Peter's church is altogether sublime ; the double colonnade on each side, extending in a semicircular sweep, the stupendous Ægyptian obelisks, the two fountains, the portico, and the admirable façade of the church, form such an assemblage of magnificent objects as cannot fail to impress the mind with awe and admiration : but the church would have produced a still greater effect, had it been detached entirely from the buildings of the Vatican : it would then have been a master-piece of architecture, complete in all its parts, intire and perfect ; whereas, at present, it is no more than a beautiful member attached to a vast, undigested, and irregular pile of building.

In the church are some good pictures, I should rather say, copies of good pictures, done in mosaic to great perfection ; particularly a Saint Sebastian, by Domenichino, and Michael the Archangel, from a painting of Guido Rheni. The mosaic work, though brought to a wonderful degree of improvement, and admirably calculated for churches, the dampness of which is pernicious to the colours of the palette, I will not yet compare to the colours of the pencil. The glassyness of the surface throws, in my opinion, a false light on some parts of the picture ; and when you approach it, the joinings of the pieces look like so many cracks on painted canvass. Besides, this method is extremely tedious and expensive. I went to see the artists at work in a house that stands near the church, where I was much pleased with the ingenuity of the process, and not a little surprized at the great number of the colours and tints which are

kept in separate drawers, marked with numbers as far as seventeen thousand. For a single head, done in mosaic, they asked me fifty zequins. The altar of Saint Peter's choir, notwithstanding all the ornaments which have been lavished upon it, is no more than a heap of puerile finery. There is nothing, I believe, in this famous structure so worthy of applause as the admirable symmetry and proportion of its parts. Notwithstanding all the carving, gilding, basso-relievos, medallions, urns, statues, columns, and pictures, with which it abounds, it does not, on the whole, appear over-crowded with ornaments. When you first enter, your eye is filled so equally and regularly, that nothing appears stupendous, and the church seems considerably smaller than it really is. The statues of children that support the fountains of holy-water, when observed from the door, seem to be of natural size, but, as you draw near, you perceive they are gigantic. In the same manner, the figures of the doves, with olive-branches in their beaks, which are represented on the wall, appear to be within your reach, but, as you approach them, they recede to a considerable height, as if they had flown upwards, to avoid being taken.

I was much disappointed at sight of the Pantheon, which, after all that has been said of it, looks like a huge cockpit, open at top. The portico, which Agrippa added to the building, is undoubtedly very noble, though, in my opinion, it corresponds but ill with the simplicity of the edifice. With all my veneration for the ancients, I cannot see in what the beauty of the rotunda consists: it is no more than a plain, unpierced cylinder, or circular wall, with two fillets and a cornice, having a vaulted roof or cupola, open in the center. I mean the original building, without considering the vestibule of Agrippa. The hole in the top is about nine and twenty feet in diameter. The height of the building is one hundred

red and fifty feet, and the breadth one hundred and forty-three feet six inches.

The Colosseum, or amphitheatre, built by Flavius Vespasian, is the most stupendous work of the kind which antiquity can produce. Near one-half of the external circuit still remains, consisting of four tiers of arcades, adorned with columns of four orders, Doric, Ionic, Corinthian, and Composite. The height and extent of it may be guessed from the number of spectators it contained, amounting to one hundred thousand. And yet, according to Fontana's estimation, it could not contain above thirty-four thousand persons sitting, allowing a foot and an half for each person; for the circuit of the whole building did not exceed one thousand five hundred and sixty feet. The amphitheatre at Verona is one thousand two hundred and ninety feet in circumference, and that at Nismes one thousand and eighty.

The Circi and Naumachia, if considered as buildings and artificial basons, are admirable; but if considered as aræ intended for horse and chariot-races, and artificial seas for exhibiting naval engagements, they seem to prove that the ancient Romans were but indifferently skilled and exercised either in horsemanship or naval armaments. The inclosure of the Emperor Caracalla's circus is still standing, and scarce affords breathing-room for an English hunter. The Circus Maximus, by far the largest in Rome, was not so long as the Mall; and I will venture to affirm, that Saint James's Park would make a much more ample and convenient scene for those diversions. I imagine an old Roman would be very much surprized to see an English race on the course at Newmarket. The Circus Maximus was but three hundred yards in breadth.

It would employ me a whole month to describe the thermæ, or baths, the vast ruins of which are still to be seen within the walls of Rome, like the remains

of so many separate citadels. The Thermæ clesianæ might be termed an august academy for the use and instruction of the Roman people. The cotheca of this building was a complete musæum of all the curiosities of art and nature, and there were publick schools for all the sciences. If I may judge by my eye, however, the Thermæ Antonianæ, by Caracalla, were still more extensive and magnificent; they contained cells sufficient for two thousand three hundred persons to bathe at one time, without being seen by one another. They were adorned with all the charms of painting, architecture, and sculpture. The pipes for conveying the water were of silver.

In my progress through the Vatican, I was pleased with the School of Athens, by Raphael; The Last Judgment, by Buonoroti, in the church of Sixtus IV, produced to my eye the same sort of confusion that perplexes my ear at a grand concert. I was pleased with the strength of expression exhibited in single figures and separate groupes; but the whole together is a mere mob, without subordination, order, or repose. The Sleeping Cleopatra, as yet in the court of the Belvidere, is much admired; but I was better pleased with the Apollo, which I take to be the most beautiful statue that ever was formed. The Nile, which lies in the open air, surmounted with the little children, has insinuated itself into my mind. As for the famous groupe of Laocœon, it passed my expectation. It was not without reason that Buonoroti called it a portentous work: and he has done it no more than justice, in saying it is the most excellent piece that ever was cut in marble.

It would be ridiculous in me to enter into a description of the vast collection of marbles, basso relievo descriptions, urns, busts and statues, which are deposited in the upper apartments of this edifice. I saw but once, and then I was struck with the foll

particulars: A Bacchanalian drunk; a Jupiter and Leda, at least equal to that in the gallery at Florence; the famous Antinous, an elegant figure, which Poussin studied as the canon or rule of symmetry; the two Fauns; and, above all, the dying Gladiator: the attitude of the body, the expression of the countenance, the elegance of the limbs, and the swelling of the muscles in this statue, are universally admired; but the execution of the back is incredibly delicate.

Among the pictures in the gallery or saloon above, what pleased me most was the Bacchus and Ariadne of Guido Rheni, and the wolf suckling Romulus and Remus, by Rubens. The court of the Palazzo Farnese is surrounded with antique statues, among which the most celebrated are, the Flora, with a most delicate drapery; the Gladiator, with a dead body over his shoulder; the Hercules, with the spoils of the Nemean lion: but that which the connoisseurs justly esteem above all the rest, is the Hercules by Glycon. In a little house or shed behind the court is preserved the wonderful groupe of Dirce, commonly called the Toro Farnese, which was brought here from the Thermæ Caracallæ. There is such spirit, ferocity, and indignant resistance expressed in the bull, to whose horns Dirce is tied by the hair, that I have never seen any thing like it, either upon canvass or in stone. The statues of the two brothers endeavouring to throw him into the sea, are beautiful figures finely contrasted; and the rope which one of them holds in a kind of loose coil, is so surprizingly chiselled, that one can hardly believe it is of stone. In the Palazzo Pictrini I saw three beautiful figures, the celebrated statues of Meleager, the boar and dog, together with a wolf of excellent workmanship.

You need not doubt but that I went to the church of Saint Peter in Montorio, to view the celebrated Transfiguration, by Raphael, which, if it was mine, I would cut in two parts. The three figures in the

air, attract the eye so strongly, that little or no attention is paid to those below on the mountain. I apprehend that the nature of the subject does not admit of that keeping and dependance, which ought to be maintained in the disposition of the lights and shadows in a picture. The groupes seem to be entirely independant of each other. The extraordinary merit of this piece, I imagine, consists not only in the expression of divinity on the face of Christ; but also in the surprizing lightness of the figure, that hovers like a beautiful exhalation in the air. In the Palazzo Borghese, I chiefly admired the following pieces: a Venus with two nymphs; and another with Cupid, both by Titian. At the palace of Colonna Conestable, I was charmed with the Herodias, by Guidi Rhini; a young Christ, and a Madonna, by Raphael; and four landscapes, two by Claud Lorraine, and the other two by Salvator Rosa. In the palazzetto or summer-house belonging to the Palazzo Rospigliosa, I had the satisfaction of contemplating the Aurora of Guido, the colours of which still remain in high perfection. The print of this picture, by Freii, with all its merit, conveys but an imperfect idea of the beauty of the original. In the Palazzo Barberini, there is a great collection of marbles and pictures: among the first, I was attracted by a beautiful statue of Venus; a sleeping fawn of curious workmanship; a charming Bacchus lying on an ancient sculpture, and the famous Narcissus. Of the pictures, what gave me most pleasure, was the Magdalen of Guido infinitely superior to that by Le Brun, in the church of the Carmelites at Paris; the Virgin, by Titian; and the Death of Germanicus, by Poussin, which I take to be one of the best pieces in this great collection.

In the Palazzo Falconeri, there is a beautiful Saint Cecilia, by Guercino; a holy family, by Raphael; and a fine expressive figure of Saint Peter weeping,

by Dominechino. In the Palazzo Altieri, I saw the famous Holy Family, by Coreggio, which he left unfinished; and no other artist would undertake to supply. Here too is a Judgement of Paris, by Titian, which is reckoned a very valuable piece.

I have nothing to communicate touching the library of the Vatican, which with respect to the apartments and their ornaments, is undoubtedly magnificent. The number of books it contains, does not exceed forty thousand volumes, which are all concealed from the view, and locked up in presses.

Having satisfied my curiosity at Rome, I prepared for my departure: and taking the road by Terni, went to see the famous cascata delle Marmore, which is at the distance of three miles. The river Velino forms the cascade, by falling over a precipice about one hundred and sixty feet high. Such a body of water rushing down the mountain; the smook, vapour, and thick white mist which it raises; the double rainbow, which these particles continually exhibit while the sun shines; the deafening sound of the cataract; the vicinity of a great number of other stupendous rocks and precipices, with the dashing, boiling, and foaming of the two rivers below, produce altogether an object of tremendous sublimity: yet great part of its effect is lost for want of a proper point of situation, from whence it might be viewed. The cascade would appear much more astonishing, were it not in some measure eclipsed by the superior height of the neighbouring mountains. To give you an idea of the extortion of the Italian publicans, I must tell you that for a dinner and supper, which even hunger could not tempt us to eat, and a night's lodging in three truckle-beds, I paid eighty pauls, amounting to forty shillings sterling. Terni is an agreeable town, pretty well built, and situated in a pleasant valley, between two branches of the river
Nera.

Nera. The people are said to be very civil, and provisions to be extremely cheap.

We passed through Spoleto: the road from thence to Foligno, where we lay, is kept in good order, and lies through a delightful plain, laid out into beautiful inclosures, abounding with wine, oil, corn, and cattle, and watered by the pastoral streams of the famous river Clitumnus: we were obliged to stay a whole day and night at Perugia, which is a considerable city, built upon the acclivity of a hill, adorned with some elegant fountains, and several handsome churches. The next stage is on the banks of the lake, which was the Trasimene of the ancients, a beautiful piece of water, above thirty miles in circumference, having three islands, and abounding with excellent fish. Hence we journeyed and made hasty stages to Florence.

The season being far advanced, and the sea growing boisterous, I made but a short stay at Florence, and set out for Pisa, with full resolution to take the nearest road to Lerici, where we proposed to hire a selucca for Genoa: which we accordingly did, and reached Nice safely.

As I have now passed a second winter at Nice, I think myself qualified to make some further remarks on this climate. During the heats of last summer, I flattered myself with the prospect of the fine weather, I should enjoy in the winter; but neither I, nor any person in this country could foresee the rainy weather that prevailed from the middle of November, till the 20th of March. In this short period of four months, we have had fifty-six days of rain, which I take to be a greater quantity than generally falls, during the six worst months of the year in the county of Middlesex, especially as it was, for the most part, a heavy continued rain. Notwithstanding these great rains, such as were never known before

fore at Nice in the memory of man, the intermediate days of fair weather were delightful, and the ground seemed perfectly dry. The air itself was perfectly free from moisture. Though I live upon a ground-floor, surrounded on three sides by a garden, I could not perceive the least damp, either on the floors or the furniture; neither was I much incommoded by the asthma, which used always to harass me most in wet weather. Were I obliged to pass my life here, I would endeavour to find a country retreat among the mountains, at some distance from the sea, where I might enjoy a cool air, free from the saline impregnation, unmolested by those flies, gnats, and other vermin, which render the lower parts almost uninhabitable in summer. To this place I would retire in the month of June, and there continue till the beginning of October, when I would return to my habitation in Nice, where the winter is remarkably mild and agreeable.

We are now preparing for our journey to England. I have sent for a coach to Aix. I purpose to take Antibes, Toulon, Marseilles, Aix, Avignon, and Orange in my way; places which I have not yet seen.

Turin (whither I went in an excursion) is thirty leagues from Nice, the greater part of the way lying over frightful mountains covered with snow. The difficulty of the road, however, reaches no farther than Covin, from whence there is an open highway through a fine plain country, as far as the capital of Piedmont. There are only two ways of performing the journey over the mountains from Nice; one is to ride a mule-back, and the other to be carried in a chair. The former I chose, and set out with my servant on the 7th of February; we got in the evening to the village l'Escarene. The ground in this neighbourhood is tolerably cultivated, and the mountains are planted to the tops with olive-trees.

trees. Coni is situated between two small streams, and though neither very large nor populous, is considerable for the strength of its fortifications. It is honoured with the title of the Maiden fortress, because, though several times besieged, it was never taken.

I need not tell you, that Piedmont is one of the most fertile and agreeable countries in Europe, and this the most agreeable part of Piedmont. We entered Turin by the gate of Nice, and passing through the elegant Piazza di Saint Carlo, took up our quarters at the Bona Fama.

Antibes is the frontier of France towards Italy, pretty strongly fortified, and garrisoned by a battalion of soldiers. The town is small and inconsiderable. I think the adjacent country is much more pleasant than that on the side of Nice, and there is certainly no essential difference in the climate. The ground here is not so encumbered; it is, generally speaking, inclosed, and the mountains rise with an easier ascent: besides, here are charming rides along the beach, which is smooth and firm. We lay at Cannes, a neat village, pleasantly situated on the beach of the Mediterranean, exactly opposite to the isles Marguerites, where state-prisoners are confined. As there are some good houses in this place, I would rather live here for the sake of the mild climate, than either at Antibes or Nice. Here you are not cooped up within walls, nor crowded with soldiers and people; but are already in the country, enjoy a fine air, and are well supplied with all sorts of fish. From Frejus the country opens to the left, forming an extensive plain between the sea and the mountains, which are a continuation of the Alps, that stretches through Provence and Dauphiné. This plain, watered with pleasant streams, and varied with vineyards, corn-fields, and meadows, afforded a most agreeable prospect to our eyes, which were

accustomed to the sight of scorching sands, rugged rocks, and abrupt mountains in the neighbourhood of Nice. I observed that all the peasants, who have wine for their ordinary drink, are of a diminutive size, in comparison of those, who use milk, beer, or even water; and it is a constant observation, that when there is a scarcity of wine, the common people are always more healthy than in those seasons when it abounds. The longer I live, the more I am convinced, that wine and all fermented liquors are pernicious to the human constitution; and that for the preservation of health, and exhilaration of the spirits, there is no beverage comparable to simple water.

Between Luc and Toulon the country is delightful, and more abounding in pure streams and rivulets, than I have observed in any other part of France. Toulon is a considerable place, even exclusive of the basin, docks; and arsenal, which indeed are such as justify the remark made by a stranger, when he viewed them. "The King of France," said he, "is greater at Toulon than at Versailles." The quay, the jetties, the docks, and magazines, are contrived and executed with precision, order, solidity, and magnificence. I counted (1765) fourteen ships of the line lying unrigged in the basin, besides the *Tonnant* of eighty guns, which was in dock repairing, and a new frigate on the stocks. I was credibly informed, that in the last war the King of France was so ill-served with cannon for his navy, that in every action, there was scarce a ship which had not several pieces burst. There are now at Toulon above two thousand pieces of iron cannon unfit for service.

From this place, I journeyed to Marseilles, which is indeed a noble city, large, populous, and flourishing. The streets for the most part are open, airy, and spacious; the houses are well built, and
even

even magnificent. The harbour is an oval basin surrounded on every side either by the buildings of the land, so that the shipping lies perfectly secure, and here is generally an incredible number of vessels. On the city-side, there is a semicircular quay of free-stone, which extends thirteen hundred paces; and the space between this and the houses that front it, is continually filled with a surprizing number of people. The galleys to the number of eight or nine, are moored with their sterns to one part of the wharf.

Near Marseilles are a number of pleasant country-houses, called *Basides*, said to amount to twelve thousand, some of which may be rented ready-furnished for a very reasonable price.

Aix, the capital of Provence, is a large city, watered by the river Arc. It is well built, though the streets in general are narrow, and kept in a very dirty condition. But it has a noble *cours* planted with double rows of tall trees, and adorned with three or four fine fountains. On each side, there is a row of elegant houses, inhabited chiefly by the noblesse, of which there is here a considerable number.

Aix is situated in a bottom almost surrounded by hills, which however do not screen it from the Bize, or north wind, that blows extremely sharp in the winter and spring. The air of Marseilles, though much more mild, than that of Aix in the winter, is not near so warm as the climate of Nice, where we find in plenty such flowers, fruit, and vegetables, even in the severest season, as will not grow and ripen either at Marseilles or Toulon.

Notwithstanding the boasted cheapness of every article of housekeeping in the south of France, I am persuaded a family may live for less money at York, Durham, Hereford, and in many other cities of England, than at Aix in Provence.

Avignon

Avignon is a large city belonging to the Pope. As a succession of Popes resided here for seventy years, the city could not fail to be adorned with a great number of magnificent churches and convents, which are richly embellished with painting, sculpture, shrines, reliques, and tombs. Orange is still distinguished by some noble monuments of antiquity. These consist of a circus, an aqueduct, a temple, and a triumphal arch; which last is a very magnificent edifice. Although Dauphiné affords little or no oil, it produces excellent wines, particularly those of Hermitage, and Cote-Roti: the first of these is sold on the spot for three livres a bott'e, and the other for two: the country is well watered with streams, and agreeably shaded with wood. The weather was pleasant, and we had a continued song of nightingales from Aix to Fontainebleau.

Our journey from Lyons to Boulogne produced neither accident nor adventure worth notice. Upon a just comparison of all circumstances, travelling post is much more easy, convenient, and reasonable in England than in France. The English carriages, horses, harness, and roads are much better, and the postilions more obliging and alert. The reason is plain and obvious: if I am ill used at the post-house in England, I can be accommodated elsewhere. The publicans on the road are sensible of this, and therefore they vie with each other in giving satisfaction to travellers. But in France, where the post is monopolized, the post-masters and postilions, knowing that the traveller depends entirely upon them, are the more negligent and remiss in their duty, as well as the more encouraged to insolence, and imposition. Through the towns in the south of France the inns are dark, dismal, and dirty; the landlords equally disobliging and rapacious; the servants awkward, sluttish, and slothful;

ful; and the postilions lazy, lounging, greedy, and impertinent.

The Lionnois is agreeable and well cultivated, diversified with hill, dale, wood, and water, laid out in extensive corn-fields, and rich meadows, well stocked with black cattle; and adorned with a surprising number of towns, villages, villas, and convents, generally situated on the brows of gently-swelling hills, so that they appear to the greatest advantage. What contributes in a great measure to the beauty of this and the Maconnois is the charming pastoral Soame, which from the city of Chalons winds its silent course so smooth and gentle, that one can scarce discern which way its current flows. We stopped only to change horses at Dijon, the capital of Burgundy, which is a venerable old city; but we passed part of a day at Sens, and visited a manufacture of that stuff we call Manchester Velvet, which is here made and dyed to great perfection, under the direction of English workmen, who have been seduced from their own country. At Fontainebleau we went to see the palace, or, as it is called, The Castle, which, though an irregular pile of building, affords a great deal of lodging, and contains some very noble apartments, particularly the hall of audience, with the King's and Queen's chambers, upon which the ornaments of carving and gilding are lavished with profusion.

Passing through Paris in the way to Boulogne, the first night we lodged at Breteuil, where we found an elegant inn, and very good accommodation.

* You ask me whether I think the French people more taxed than the English; but I apprehend the question would be more à propos if you asked whe-

* The rest of this article is taken from the letter written from Italy, in the midst of the Italian expedition; it appears there very abrupt; I have therefore inserted it here.

EDITOR.

ther

ther the French taxes are more insupportable than the English ; for, in comparing burthens, we ought always to consider the strength of the shoulders that bear them. I know no better way of extinguishing the strength, than by examining the face of the country, and observing the appearance of the common people, who constitute the bulk of every nation. When I therefore see the country of England smiling with cultivation ; the grounds exhibiting all the perfection of agriculture, parcelled out into beautiful inclosures, corn-fields, hay and pasture, woodland and common ; when I see her meadows well stocked with black cattle ; her downs covered with sheep ; when I view her teams of horses and oxen, large and strong, fat and sleek ; when I see her farm-houses the habitations of plenty, cleanliness, and convenience ; and her peasants well fed, well lodged, well clothed, tall and stout, and hale and jolly ; I cannot but conclude that the people are well able to bear those impositions which government lays upon them. On the other hand, when I perceive such signs of poverty, misery, and dirt, among the commonalty of France, their unfenced fields dug up in despair, without the intervention of meadow or fallow ground, without cattle to furnish manure, without horses to execute the plans of agriculture ; their farm-houses mean, their furniture wretched, their apparel beggarly, themselves and their beasts the images of famine, I cannot help thinking they groan under oppression, either from their landlords or their government, probably from both.

The principal impositions of the French government are these : first the taille, paid by all the commons, except those that are privileged : secondly, the capitation, from which no persons (not even nobles) are excepted : thirdly, the tenths and twentieths, which every body pays. This tax was originally levied as an
occasi-

occasional aid in times of war, or other emergencies; but by degrees is become a standing revenue even in time of peace. All the money arising from these impositions goes directly to the King's treasury, and must undoubtedly amount to a very large sum. Besides these, he has the revenue of the farms, which are said to bring into the King's coffers five millions sterling: but the poor people are said to pay about a third more than this sum, which the farmers retain to enrich themselves, and bribe the great for their protection; which protection of the great is the true reason why this most iniquitous and oppressive method of levying money is not laid aside. The whole revenue of the French King amounts to between twelve and thirteen millions sterling. These are great resources for the King: but they will always keep the people miserable.

Great as the French King's resources may appear, they are hardly sufficient to defray the enormous expence of his government: about two millions sterling *par annum* of this revenue are said to be anticipated for paying the interest of the publick debts, and the rest is found inadequate to the charge of a prodigious standing army, a double frontier of fortified towns, and the extravagant appointments of ambassadors, generals, governors, intendants, commandants, and other officers of the crown.

In proportion to the progress of reason and philosophy, which have made great advances in this kingdom, superstition loses ground; ancient prejudices give way, and a spirit of freedom takes the ascendant. All the learned laity of France detest the hierarchy as a plan of despotism, founded on imposture and usurpation. The protestants, who are very numerous in the southern parts, abhor it with all the rancour of religious fanaticism. Many of the commons, enriched by commerce and manufacture, grow impatient of those odious distinctions
which

which exclude them from the honours and privileges due to their importance in the commonwealth; and all the parliaments or tribunals of justice in the kingdom seem bent upon asserting their rights and independence, in the face of the King's prerogative, and even at the expence of his power and authority.

OBSERVATIONS ON THESE TRAVELS.

[The author of this journal has certainly communicated some very valuable intelligence to his readers, and given clear and concise accounts of several objects that occurred to him, in a manner that cannot fail of adding to that large stock of literary reputation which he before enjoyed. It is true, there have been published some papers in opposition to him, particularly respecting the accounts he has given of the French manners; but they seem rather dictated by a spirit of prejudice, than a sincere regard for truth. But in the preceding abridgment I have omitted inserting most of the passages which severely characterise the French and Italian nations, not because they are known to be false, which is not the case, but because such passages do not give that information to the reader which inquisitive ones desire; and another strong objection to them is, the small circle of people to whom they belong: it is only men of quality who can introduce themselves into good company abroad, and we should not form our ideas of other nations from the manners of the lower classes.]

The account which the author gives of the climate of Nice, and the South of France, is perfectly satisfactory, and more judicious than any with which the publick in England are in possession, and must prove equally useful to those who travel for health or for pleasure. The remarks also which he makes on the appearance of the country respecting the population, state of the lower classes, agriculture, and natural products, are very intelligent,

gent, and give the reader all the information he can expect from a traveller who merely passes through the country. All these observations are here retained, as are accounts of the expences of living and travelling, and prices of provisions, house-rent, &c. these are very curious and useful particulars, too much neglected by our travellers. His account of the present state of France extremely interesting, and ought to afford no slight satisfaction to British subjects; since we may conjecture from the particulars the Doctor gives, that the French court will not soon be able to commence another war nor find resources for it after it is commenced.—I shall take my leave of this work, with observing, that his criticisms on the productions of the fine arts, are valuable because they are not copied, being the genuine sentiments of a man of sense and feeling, who thinks for himself.

LETTERS FROM ITALY;

DESCRIBING

The MANNERS and CUSTOMS of that Country,

In the Years 1765 and 1766.

BY

SAMUEL SHARP, Esq.

THIS Gentleman spent some time in Italy, from whence he wrote various accounts to his friends, particularly concerning the manners, customs, and present state of that country. The original has been extremely well received by the public: I shall present the reader with some extracts from it, which (though of no very great length) will serve to give him a good idea of the country described, and will come in with great propriety after Doctor Smollett's account of the same country.

SIR,

Venice, Sept. 1763.

We arrived at Venice by the road of Geneva, Milan, Verona, Vicenza, and Padua, but shall not as yet mention the particulars I have seen till a review of these places gives me a more perfect knowledge of what is curious. I will not describe churches, statues, or pictures, but, as well as I am able, men and manners. My principal motive for passing the Alps, by the way of Genoa, was a visit to that extraordinary genius, M. Voltaire. Early in life I had seen him in London, I had seen him in Paris, and I could not think of going to Italy without seeing

Vol. IV.

H

him

him once more. He lives near Genoa, and keeps an open table, treating in a splendid manner all strangers. Adjoining to his house is a commodious play-house, in which Madame Clairon, then on a visit to him, had performed the night before my arrival; but, from the account given me by Voltaire, I found it was my misfortune not to have come a day sooner. Though seventy-two, he repeated with life and spirit many parts in which she excelled. I wish, for the honour of my country, that Voltaire had sooner learnt English, he would have felt the energy of our poets descriptions, and not have mentioned his *barbarisms* and his *some beauties*.

From Padua we came to Venice; on the river Brenta is a private boat, which will hold about twenty persons, and costs an English company about thirty-five shillings. When you arrive within four or five miles of Venice, you enter the lake Laguna, and hire a gondola; a wonderful scene then opens to view, and the real objects excel all descriptions you have heard. The Venetians burn wood, so that no smoke disfigures the buildings or obstructs your view. The gondoliers are sober and decent men, well habited in watermen's liveries. One large watery opening divides the city, and receives into it many small canals, so that most houses have a door to the street and another to the water; and an additional delight is the view of the adjacent islands. South of the city is another range of buildings and canals, called Guidicca; they are divided by a canal about the breadth of the Thames at London, and here a diversion upon the water is the amusement of the evening.

Mr. Montague was just arrived from the East, with the Bible in his hand, as his director, which he told me had proved an unerring guide through Egypt, Armenia, and the Holy Land. He had taken the road of the Israelities through the Wilderness, and had observed that part of the Red Sea which they passed

passed through. He had visited mount Sinai, and believed he had stood on the spot where Moses spake face to face with God Almighty. His beard and dress were in the Armenian mode. He spoke in raptures of the Arabians, whom he imitated by lying on the ground, eating rice, drinking water; and, as articles of luxury, smoked his pipe and drank coffee. He says, the civilized Arabs are so honest, that if you drop your cloak in the highway, you may find it six months after, for the Arab is too honest a man to pick up what he knows belongs to another; and if you was to offer money for the provision you had eat, he would ask you with concern, Why you had so mean an opinion of his benevolence, as to suppose him capable of accepting a gratification!

The windows of Venice are disfigured by the iron grates, and smallness of the panes of glass. The shutters of their houses are plain deal-boards nailed together, so that when a palace is shut up, it looks like a prison. House-rent is very cheap, though in so large a city.

Gallantry is so epidemical in this place, that few ladies escape the contagion; a cicisbeo attending each of them to places of public resort. This cavalier is constant to the lady, as by agreement: he attends her to the opera, or play-house, where they must be in a manner by themselves, as the theatres are so very dark you cannot distinguish who they are that sit a dozen yards from you. After the opera, the lady and her cavalier retire to her casine, where they have a tête-à tête for an hour, and then her visitors join them for the rest of the evening: and on festivals or holydays they stay from home the whole night, and go to mas in the morning. A casine is a small room, generally near Saint Mark's-place, hired and sacred to the lady and her cavalier, for the husband never approaches it. The husband has his amusements with some other lady; and I am told it is unpolite

for a man to appear publickly with his wife. If a young woman marries for love, she is disregarded by her sex as an oddity, whom no woman will accompany in public. If she walks out alone, she is attacked by the men, and seldom holds out many months: and there are many examples where the cavalier, and not the husband, is the object; the husband serving as a screen for her conduct. Some of these cavaliers, according to the nature of the parties, are said to be very servile, and submitting to a woman-tyrant; others have an ascendant over their mistresses, and there is frequent jealousy amongst the ladies on the subject of their cavaliers: sometimes it comes to rupture and parting, but this is a delicate point, and as much avoided as divorces are in England. It is oft the subject of laughter when a man is pointed out as going to his casine; men of the gravest characters, whom you would have suspected of hypocrisy, but not of gallantry. Politicians thus account for the licentiousness of the Venetian ladies: the courtezans formerly received the rich citizens, whether young or old, but now they have no such persons in the city, and the stews that are connived at, only receive the dregs of the people. Whilst at Venice I saw a wedding of two great families, for matches are rather alliances of families than attachments from love. These marriages are made very public: the ladies appear as handsome as their black cloaths will permit, for their sumptuary laws forbid other colours; but diamonds, laced ruffles, and head-dress, are the chief marks of distinction: the bride alone was dressed in white, the bridegroom in the usual black dress of a Venetian nobleman. She was led to the altar by a Venetian nobleman, where she kneeled along with her husband till the ceremony was finished, which, with the mass, lasted above an hour.

The nobles are about fifteen hundred, and chiefly employed in offices of state, which are not lucrative

If compared with the English employments. In Venice the eldest son enjoys some benefit from his primogeniture, but customarily the father divides his property equally amongst his sons. It is the ambition of every nobleman to marry one daughter to a noble, and the rest he sends to convents, that he may be better able to give a large portion to the married daughter.

The poor people live very well in Venice, as they use not those destructive liquors, gin and brandy: as for those that by accidents are reduced to poverty, there are charitable foundations to support them. The *trade* of begging prospers here, as the Romish priests preach up charity as the greatest moral duty. In summer gnats are a daily and nightly torment, and at low water the inhabitants are offended with a disagreeable and unwholesome stench. Another grievance is the want of fresh water, having none except from rain, or what is brought from the Brenta.

The state encourages private informations, which are received by the mouths of lions, placed upon the walls of the Doge's palace: this mode brings many crimes to light, but tends to corrupt the heart of man, and makes him sacrifice his friendships and benefactors to the lust of gain.

From Venice we went to Padua, in the road to Bologna, and passing many small towns arrived at Loretto, where we saw Our Lady, who has a black face, and is ornamented with an infinity of rich jewels. The priests are constantly saying mass before her, in the presence of great numbers of votaries and pilgrims.

Rome, Oct. 1765. We arrived at Rome after an uncomfortable journey of seven days. Not in idea can you conceive the disagreeableness of Italian beds, cooks, post-horses, and postillions. At Turin, Milan, Venice, and Rome, you meet with good accommodations, but words cannot express the badness of

the inns in the small towns: your bed is of straw, your mattresses of straw, with a dirty sheet sprinkled with water, and consequently damp: for a covering you have another sheet, as coarse as our kitchen-towels, and a dirty coverlid. Four wooden forms compose the bedstead. An English peer and peers must bear it, unless they carry bedding along with them. The natives are strangers to curtains, and lay their dung in every corner. The walls of the inns are bare, and the floors never were washed. As an addition to their indelicacy, the men do the business of chambermaids, but with so much idleness, that the bed-chambers are the most filthy rooms in an inn. Pewter is from thirty to forty years in use, and never scoured; their knives are similar, and their napkins are worse than our mob use in Bartholomew-Fair, when they eat sausages. At these inns they do not forget to charge high, and send up at your expence as much as will feed their family. Their bill of fare runs thus: A soup like wash, some liver swimming in it; fried brains on a plate; a dish of livers and gizzards; two fowls fresh killed and boiled to rags; another fowl stewed, but no sauce to either; then two more fowls, or a turkey, roasted to a chip. Sometimes we get mutton or veal, which is the best food they have; at other times I have met with pigeons boiled: their bread is bad, and their butter worse. Necessity compelled us to seek for cream, from which our servants made good butter. But what is the greatest evil to travellers, is a number of gnats, bugs, fleas and lice, which night and day feed upon passengers. When you are in the neighbourhood of Ancona, you would think yourself in an opulent and delightful region, but your opinion changes if you approach the buildings. We passed the Campania of Rome, which even Italians fly from: it grieved me to behold so fine a country almost depopulate. The road has been good, but grass now fills the spaces

ees betwixt the paving-stones, though this the great road, where Kings have gone to pay humble suit to mighty Rome.

On my first arrival in the city, narrow streets, few inhabitants, and those chiefly monks or beggars, presented a gloomy aspect: no rich tradesmen here, who marry their daughters to the sons of peers. The shops shew poverty; not a hackney coach, as there are no persons of a middle station. This was my first observation; but when I viewed the magnificence of the churches, the venerable remains of splendor, the vast collections of pictures and antique statues, the river, and the ground on which the people, I had been taught to adore, did dwell, I felt myself in raptures. One of the modern curiosities is the mosaic work, now carrying on in Saint Peter's church at vast expence; the manner of working is as follows: the artists, by means of fire, compose a cake of a nature betwixt stone and glass, though not transparent; the composition is as hard and durable as marble, and may be stained to any colour, and keep its likeness for ever. This artificial stone is so brittle, that the workmen chip off at a stroke, pieces of the size they wish, but generally in squares, and from two or three lines, to half an inch broad. The artists have a great number of these differently-coloured pieces of stone placed in drawers, from which they select such as are suitable to compose the designed picture, and they pick out the proper coloured pieces of stone, as a compositor does the letters when he is setting the press. As a back for this mosaic work, they cramp together with iron several flat stones; on this slab they lay a particular paste, which in a little time becomes almost hard as marble; but whilst it remains soft, they apply the mosaic work, striking it gently into the cement. This process goes on but slow, for it is reckoned that ten men will be ten years in finishing the trans-

figuration, by Raphael; and when compleated, it will cost about three thousand pounds. This done the work appears rude, but the workmen rub down and polish the surface, after which it assumes a wonderful beauty: among the statues at Rome, the Dying Gladiator affected me most. The Farnese Hercules is in high reputation, but it is unnatural, the artist not understanding well the anatomy of the human body. In the gladiator the man appears, and his expression is so strong, you may view him till you almost forget that it is stone.

The most stupendous sights of all, are the monstrous obelisks cut out of one piece of marble. The mechanical power seems lost, by which they were dug out of the quarry, and brought out of Egypt. We wonder at the stones at Stonehenge; but the largest of them is small, when compared with these obelisks, one of which is one hundred feet long. The ruin of the triumphal bridge at Saint Angelo, is affecting: from the time of Romulus, to the time to the Emperor Probus, there were three hundred and twenty triumphs made in grand procession over this bridge, and now but small remains of the piers.

Saint Peter's is ornamented with stucco and gilding, which is of short duration. This is the pride of modern Rome: she boasts of the riches of her churches; but if the gold had a free circulation in the state, it would cause trade, and make ten thousands happy.

Nov. 1765. The road from Rome to Naples is bad, the inns worse; nay, worse than those on the Lorretto road. This is the way that Horace went to Brundisium; but the swamps on one side, and mountains on the other, proved to me very disagreeable. Population might make Italy once rich and cheerful; but I think Italy never was so much like a garden as England now is, and we may oppose our
verdure

verdure and inclosures to their myrtle and orange-trees; which last, are not to be seen in winter out of green houses.

Some parts of the Alps have a delightful and tremendous aspect: the city of Venice floating on the water, is another wonder, and Saint Peter's comes next in rank; but I am most pleased with my present view of the heavens, the earth, and the sea at Naples: the islands, the mountains, and bay, make a ravishing prospect, in which is included the island Caprea and mount Vesuvius.

Respecting the *cecibi*, suffice it to say, that if you invite five ladies, you of course lay ten plates, as each lady brings a *cecibeo*: single women in general live in convents, and the world loses that lively sweetness of temper, which flows from youth. Mr. Hamilton the Envoy receives the English every evening, where they are amused with cards, the billiard table, or his concert, or in small parties of conversation: a stranger on his arrival goes to the opera or the burlettas.

Dec. 1765. The King's theatre is amazingly large, and the opera-house too large for human voice to be understood, and the company, by their universal chit-chat, make the performers less understood: an Englishman is angry at the Italians, who in general are regardless of music. The nobility seldom visit, except at the opera, where they oft meet, and are regaled by the owner of the box, with iced fruits and sweet-meats. The burletta-houses are not much in esteem, and small is their merit; for their dresses, their scenery, and their actors are truly despicable. The play-house is little better than a cellar; the pit holds about eighty persons, each paying four pence halfpenny for admittance, from which nothing great can be expected. The Italian ladies and gentlemen very indelicately spit before them, and in the cantina their nastiness is offensive, for

they spit upon the wall, and dirty the cloaths of those around them. On my first view of Naples, it appeared populous, as the low order of people have no other place of residence, and many that have houses, having no employ in trade, or manufactures, saunter about the streets the whole day. The black-guards are such miserable wretches, as in no other place in Europe; their number said to be six thousand, who lie on hulks in the open streets, and sun themselves in the day under palace-walls, having the dirty appearance rather of swine, than of human beings. In cold weather they suffer by chilblains, and soreness of legs. When spring advances, the poor strip their children naked, and spare expence by that oeconomy. A Neapolitan gentleman, pays his footman five ducats a month, about eighteen shillings and nine-pence: a nobleman gives six ducats. The pages receive seven ducats, with a livery once in two years; another for gala-days only, which lasts ten years; but neither shoes, stockings, or washing. With this sum they are forced to keep their families, and subsist themselves, for their masters larder has no overplus for servants. Perquisites are almost unknown, so that servants subsist, but rarely get an independency. By having servants thus cheap, the nobility make a great show, but avoid the expence of country-houses, hounds or race-horses, or electioneering-expences, disposing of their daughters chiefly in convents at easy expence. A great saving is the oeconomy of their tables, as they seldom receive company, but on Christmas-day, or at weddings, lyings-inn, or deaths: at other times, their furniture is kept wrapt up, and under lock and key. Some of the gentry contract with their servants to serve up dinners, at ninepence a head, wine included; a fact scarce to be credited in London. There are exceptions from this general mode. The Prince of Villa Franca keeps an open table every night,

night, with twelve or fourteen covers, where the English of good appearance are received with the greatest politeness. At carnivals some of the nobility, and some of the few merchants they have, give balls; but the Princess of Villa Franca gave three balls in one week, and was supposed to entertain two thousand persons. This Prince has about thirteen thousand a year, and does every thing sumptuously. About two years ago, there was a scarcity of corn, which brought on a famine, in which some villages were depopulated, and four hundred thousand persons were supposed to die through want or sickness. The distress of the poor was so great, they fed on dogs meat, and dogs eat their flesh in the streets, soon after life had left the bodies of the distressed inhabitants of Naples. A two-penny loaf at that time, sold for fourteen pence, a sum not in their power to procure, and often it was not to be had for money. The King ordered bakers to bake, and deliver bread at a low price to the poor; but the strong overpowered the weak, got it all, and retailed it again at a high price. Happy then were the slaves on board the galleys, as they daily received their usual weight of bread.

Three times in the year, the priests exhibit to the commonalty two phials, very much resembling ladies smelling-bottles; they are contained in a golden case, between two circular glasses of about three inches diameter, supported on a thin pedestal, which held up before a lighted candle, the spectator sees clearly the bottles and their contents, at first resembling a lump of Spanish snuff, which melts either from the heat of the hand, the candles, or the atmosphere; or is liquified by some chymical fluid, poured upon it a few minutes, before it is exposed to public view. The liquifying usually takes place in eight, ten, fifteen, or twenty minutes; but this day it proved to be an hour and a half, which I presume was owing

to the cold ; for by the thermometer, I found that it was colder this morning, than had been during the whole winter. The Neapolitans are of opinion, that when the liquefaction is long in taking place, it is owing to the presence of heretics ; and it is reported, that when the liquefaction did not take place, it gave such uneasiness, that the government ordered, that the miracle in future should never fail. A philosopher would think it impossible that blood should be kept fourteen hundred years, and preserve its fluidity ; but the tale of Saint Januarius's nose coming out of the sea, and fitting itself to the face, is more miraculous, and yet generally believed at Naples.

Jan. 1766. The uncertainty of punishment encourages criminals, so that there are more murders in a month in this small city, than in the large and wicked place London. The mob oft quarrel, and oft stab one another to death, for which they are tried by two attorneys, who plead and jockey one another, by which, punishment is oft protracted, and justice oft eluded. Here they bury the dead, after carrying the corpse on an open bier through the streets, and dress in their best cloaths, sometimes with sword, &c. Here atrocious parricides oft escape justice, and only four persons were executed, during the four last years. If a murderer touch a church wall, before he is seized by the officers, holy church wont permit him to be hanged. If one man stabs another in the presence of ten witnesses, they all run away, or would be all seized, and carried to prison, there to remain many days, and sometimes weeks before they are examined. A soldier was last week executed, who had been six years in prison : he was a sad dog, and availed himself of the Gothic privilege granted to criminals of having a sumptuous dinner, to which he invited all his acquaintance.

The pavement of the city is good: it is composed of the materials which issue from mount Vesuvius, and as it cools becomes hard, and makes a durable pavement.

March 1766. The excursions from Naples are pleasant: upon the borders of the bay run a range of beautiful villages, which were the luxurious retirement of the Romans in their splendour. On the other side of the bay is a city called Pompeio, where a temple stood dedicated to Isis; but that, and the rest of the buildings, were overflowed by an irruption, about the time of Vespasian. Many of the ruins have lately been dug up, and, amongst other things, the bones of six persons, who lay in prison at the time of the irruption. Herculaneum is the subterraneous town, which the world has been more acquainted with: the antiquities found here, are carried to the King's palace at Portici: the theatre has been found, and much resembles an English wine-cellar. A Roman kitchen, with spit, grid-irons, &c. have been dug up: many manuscripts have been dug up, but soon fall to pieces on being exposed to the air: galley-slaves were first employed; but though they suffered for crimes past, yet thieving seemed so ingrafted into their limbs, that they were dismissed as unworthy to be slaves.

When the King goes to Portici, or returns to Naples, one coach contains the King's elder brother, who was some time ago set aside, on account of his idiotism, and still confirms the public in the justice of that sentence: I saw his eyes roll, as if he was void of understanding; but report says, he eats hearty and lives happy, not sensible of the cares attending a crown.

To a man in health, the climate of England with its frosts is preferable to that of Naples, where the summers are so hot, that they sit in chairs, with only a thin callico gown for hours together, wiping

off the sweat, that runs in channels down their bodies. Is not cold with a good fire a more desirable situation? Their winters are pleasant and wholesome, their iron does not rust, and the paintings on the outside of their buildings in fresco remain for years.

Naples would not be so cold as it is, were it not environed with very high mountains, which form an amphitheatre, except in that part where the bay opens. The mountains are oft covered with snow, and when the wind blows over them, one feels the effects; it therefore oft happens, that on the same day you feel extream cold, and are scorched by the heat from the sun.

Naples, Mar. 1766. Notwithstanding the mild winters, I wish myself in cold England, and think I love it the better for having left it, for there is in England more blessings, more sweets of life, and more virtues, than are met with in other countries; for as Charles II. said there is not a kingdom in the world, where a man can walk in the streets more days in the year, nor more hours in the day, than in England. A Neapolitan of my acquaintance kept an account of the rain, which he says falls thirty or thirty-one inches in a year: now if I remember right, the fall in London, is only from nineteen to twenty-two inches.

Sermons are disregarded in catholic countries, of course there are few good preachers: I have heard some of the best, but was disappointed in my expectations. It is the habit of his country to employ much action in the most trivial conversations, so that the force of it is lost on great occasions. The other day, I went to hear a most celebrated preacher, who gave us a familiar dialogue, very familiarly, between God and Jesus Christ, in which our Saviour said, "Well then, if your justice must exceed your
"mercy, be so good to damn me, and spare them." This the preacher told us, God was so good as to

comply with: it is common for the fathers to tell a story in their sermons, and their was one told or reached by a Jesuit—Queen Elizabeth, so famous throughout the world for her heresy, made a compact with the devil, that if he would indulge her in all she desired, and suffer her to reign so many years, she would surrender her soul. At the conclusion of that term accordingly the day she died, here was a great black cloud ascended from the flames, which drew the attention of an infinite number of spectators, who at last heard a voice from the cloud, pronounce these words, “I am the soul of Queen Elizabeth, now going to the devil, for the sins I have committed.” This was reached in Lent to the politest congregation in Naples.

In our return to Rome, we took another road; but still so hemmed in by mountains, not even a Roman could seriously call it, “The garden of the world;” for a barren view meets your eye, turn which way you can; except it be to the valleys, where the soil is rich.

The inhabitants of the Neapolitan and ecclesiastical states are chiefly clustered in towns, and scarcely can you see a village: it is the towns-people, that go out in a morning to do the labour of the field; but many of them do no labour at all, but wrap themselves up in their cloaths, and stand stupidly in the streets, from morning till night. The towns stand on the tops of hills, and at a distance look well, but will not stand the test of a near approach; for they are nasty and mean-looking, having neither windows nor window-shutters. Some of the inns on this road, exceed in filth and bad accommodations all I have ever described before: their bedchambers are as full of cobwebs and spiders, as an old English barn.

Lately

Lately I made an excursion up mount Vesuvius, as high as horses or mules can carry a man: it is inhabited by an old French hermit, who sells wine to travellers: hence you behold the city, the bay, and the adjacent islands, making together a beautiful prospect: you see vineyards around the mountain, except where it has boiled over, and in those places nothing can grow, as the lava is become as hard as stone. From the hermitage higher it is almost a precipice, and very difficult of ascent. Some gentlemen boldly pushed forward, assisted by guides, who pulled them up, partly by being supported behind: they advanced through sand and stones; though at the same time many explosions were made from the cavity, much resembling the proof of canon at Woolwich. Though this appeared to me a scene of horror, the neighbours regard it as amusement. The Cardinals in general have come to a resolution to give up the cause of the Pretender, whom they now improperly style Prince of Wales. This morning I saw him at Saint Peter's, attended by some gentlemen and seven servants. From his gestures in devotion, I was convinced he is a rigid catholic: after seeing him pray with a deal of fervency at two altars, kneeling on the hard pavement, I thought ourselves happily freed from a Prince so attached to popery. From his behaviour before the image of the Virgin Mary, I can believe what was said in 1745 of his prejudices in favour of popery. I am told the Cardinal resents the conduct of the Pope towards his brother. The income of this unhappy gentleman, is about four thousand pounds per ann.

Rome April 7, 1766. Yesterday we were entertained with one of the popish impositions on the publick: though it is called a blessing bestowed on two hundred and thirty maidens, advising them to get husbands if they can, if not to dedicate themselves to a monastic life. To each he gives a p
tion

tion of about twelve pounds, and double the sum to those that take the veil. They walk in procession, all dressed in white, in the manner of the ancient vestals, meet at church, kiss the Pope's slipper, and receive the designed presents at his hands. Those that take the veil, are marked with a crown of flowers on their heads, and a representation of Christ on their bosoms. In Rome, there are many gardens set apart for ladies to walk in; but the Italian women do not much accustom themselves to walk, but amuse themselves with airing in their coaches, as the English ladies did in the last age; round the ring in Hyde-Park. Many palaces are seen here, but they appear large without grandeur, and more like prisons than houses of nobles: after sun-set, the place is all gloom; for lamps do not appear with the noble aspect, as in London. During the dark evenings, many atrocious deeds are committed, and none but Cardinals are permitted to carry flambeaus behind their coaches. The Pope lately banished from Rome four Heads of colleges, for admitting masqs to be said before the Pretender, under the title of King. The Cardinal of York bore it with a high hand, on which the council issued an ordinance, forbidding the Princes and Cardinals to visit the Pretender, except as a private gentleman: this is a great compliment to the power of England, now deemed respectable in the parts of Europe I have visited. The Italians in general declare they wish to be in friendship with a nation, that has so long arms (meaning our navy) as the people of England.

Florence, April, 1766. We arrived in four days from Rome, and found better accommodation on the road than in any other part of Italy, and were there good government here, the country is very fertile, and would enrich the inhabitants, if properly cultivated; but as there is but little trade, and little manufacture, the people are employed to till so
 much

much land as will produce corn to supply their yearly consumption; consequently after a bad harvest, there ensues a great dearth both in Naples and the ecclesiastical state. A few years ago, great crops filled all the granaries in Naples: an application was made for liberty to export it, as two or three hundred thousand pounds worth could be spared, if the minister had permitted some of the duty to have been taken off; but he answered it would be a bad precedent. The consequence was the corn grew mouldy and perished, the next harvest failed, and a dreadful dearth ensued.

Different is the police established in Tuscany, which is covered with farm-houses and cottages built with brick or stone. The peasants are smarter dressed; look florid, lively, and contented; and seem by their superiors to be encouraged in industry.

The river Arno runs through Florence: it is in many places rapid, and overflows its banks on sudden rains, which bring many misfortunes upon the inhabitants of the city. I have often visited the habitations of the poor, and am well assured, that an industrious woman cannot earn more than two-pence half-penny a day, by the common occupation, which is, spinning. The chief expence of the poor is in bread, for they have not much variety of food; but what is unhappy, these wretched people often want work, though they do it at this low price. Some years ago they manufactured silks, and exported them to England, but now they sell the silk raw, and often import the stockings which have been wove in England. The other day, I was witness to an exclamation made by an Englishman, who had lived in Italy thirty years, on sight of the new-fashioned cork-screw, "Well!" says he, "these Englishmen are the most ingenious creatures in the world!" I have digressed from my subject. The poor, can, when they refrain from strong liquors,

liquors, as I perceive by the people of Florence, scramble through life contented and tolerably happy. The tradesmen, in the cities of Italy, shut up shop from twelve to half an hour after one, which is the time of dining, in which the shops are not much visited. I cannot omit taking notice of the noble range of rooms in the Pitti palace at Florence, built by one Pitti, a private man, and at his own expence, at whose death this magnificent building fell into the hands of the Medici family.

The neighbourhood of Florence is delightful, surrounded with hills at the distance of two or three miles; but every part of this country loses when compared with the prospect in England; nay, the olive-trees loose ground when compared with the verdure of English hedges, and, at best, look but like an English hedge when the dust of the road is thick upon it.

The nobility, in Florence, hang an empty flask at their door, as a sign, that there is wine to be sold by retail. An Englishman thinks the peer disgraces his dignity; but the Florentine answers, "Your Duke of — sells a tree for ten shillings, by the interposition of his steward; our noble, by his porter, sells wine for ten shillings." Different countries have different modes in trade. In Florence the nobleman receives most of his rent in kind, and if he sells the wine he is exempt from duty.

In Florence the great ladies have three *cicesbei*; the first is the *cicesbeo* of dignity, the second is the gentleman attendant, and the third is the private companion or favourite. In public all is decent, and, by outward behaviour, they seem to be strictly virtuous. Prevailing fashion is an excuse for the women, who blush not at the deed, because it is universal. In England, a woman, publicly criminal, soon becomes a *profligate*: in Florence, a woman, virtuously

virtuously inclined, goes with tide, and is criminal with the abandoned libertine; and distinction of good and bad, of chaste and modest, is hardly known.

May 1766, I arrived at Bologna, in two after an amusing journey. At this place I find many nobles of small fortune, owing to an equal division of estates amongst children, which merely enabled each of them, as merchants, to try on great trade; but since the passage to the Indies by the Cape of Good Hope, the nobility have still the titles, but not the fortunes which supported their titles; and what is a fortune to them, each son becomes a peer. Six children are sometimes provided for out of an estate of five hundred a year.

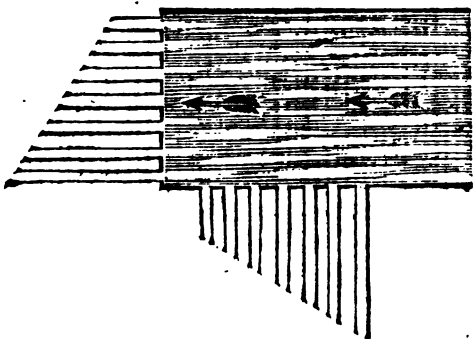
Some families prevent the poverty by the eldest marries, and the rest lead single lives; their fortunes may revert to the patrimonial estate.

Turin, May 1766. From Bologna I made a pleasant journey to Alexandria through a fruitful and with good accommodations on the road: that place I have journeyed over a clayey soil, wet with rain, and made very uncomfortable. The earth here bears three crops at once, wine, silk and corn. The vines are supported by the mulberry trees, and corn grows on the ground between the trees.

The apartments of the palace are grand, but they have a plain outside. The King, through his long reign, has supported such a reputation for policy, assiduity, and faithfulness to his engagements, that the government of this country is carried on with more spirit and less corruption than any other in Italy, and, perhaps, I may say in Europe. His Majesty gives audience from six to eleven, afterwards goes to mass, and dines before one, usually rides out in the afternoon.

plays with his grandchildren in the nursery, goes to the opera, and returns exactly at ten to supper. He discourages the practice of cicefbeism, but it is hard to root it out, as it is so agreeable to the depravity of human nature.

Walking near the city, I saw a mill for grinding corn, built on a rapid rivulet, about ten yards over. A flood-gate raises the water to a considerable height, whence it falls into about seven troughs about three feet diameter; at the extremity of which are wheels which are turned by the water with great velocity; but in order to illustrate my description, here is a plan.



Here you will perceive some troughs, which are placed on another descent, which is on the side of the mill-damm; these troughs have such an oblique termination, that there is room for different wheels, which renders the mill equal in power to very large wheels, which of course cost very large sums.

The King prays to God, as Nebuchadnezzar did to his god, with the sound of the sackbut, the psalter, and all kinds of musical instruments; and if a gilded church be an honour to the Deity, he is more honoured in Italy than in England, and the catholic

catholic religion is much more flattering to him than our plain home-spun Form of Prayer. Saturday I was at mass, which was performed in the pantomime manner, the priest not pronouncing one word aloud: and yesterday, being Whitsunday, there was high-mass, which lasted fifty minutes, in which were both music and chanting. The tricks played by the priests and attendants diverted me: four young men, in scarlet banyans and white night-rails, walked, half the time of service, before the altar; one moment bowing, like the judges in Bayes's Dance, to the King; next moment to the altar, and afterwards to the ground; each of them held a large lighted taper, which, for a certain length of time, they carried horizontally, walking solemnly one after another; next they bent both knees, nearly to the ground, then rose and stood erect. During this genuflection and elevation, the tapers are put into various positions in the manner of the Russian exercise. Should I tell you all, I should scarce be believed, it was so ridiculous and absurd: but I will not omit one sight: I believe it was just after the elevation of the host, the two priests, who officiated at the altar, embraced and kissed some other priests, who sat on the bench near the altar, with a solemnity truly laughable. I do generally pay respect to every religion and religious man; but here the farce is so absurd, it is virtue to laugh at these performers to make them ashamed of their folly.

This country is nearly as pleasant as Florence, and the city is the handsomest in Italy. The women are more fair than in any neighbouring nation, which makes me wonder that the Neapolitan of fortune does not, for the sake of a fair offspring, seek a wife from Turin; but when it is considered how little either beauty, affection, constancy, or society, are regarded, and that the men rarely marry,

except to strengthen family-connections, and so get an heir, the wonder ceases.

In the guard-room, adjoining the King's apartments, I see the cobwebs I left last year: thus is a fine palace debased with nastiness; and I find that it is in England only that a uniform grandeur and neatness shew the wealth of the master. In Italy you see pictures worth ten thousand pounds in a palace, and the floor covered with brick, such as an English Esquire would not suffer in his kitchen, and the chairs and curtains of such a hue, that an English peer would not permit in any rooms, except garrets. With pleasure I view the fortifications of Turin, which are kept in excellent order, as are all the fortified towns in this principality: it is great expence to do this, but generally speaking there is great œconomy in the management of state-affairs, the Secretary not enjoying more than four hundred pounds *per annum*. In many places I see cause to admire the industrious Savoyard blacksmith, who blows his bellows and turns his grinding stone by water; and in one place I found a monstrous heavy hammer, for working iron, worked by a stream. That part of Savoy near mount Cenis is very rocky, but the peasant avails himself of every little patch of soil, though no bigger than the hall of an English Esquire, and claps a bit of corn upon it, if the soil is deep enough for cultivation; but yet the people are happy in these forlorn spots. I felt some compassion for the supposed misery of the inhabitants, and was remarking the little spots of corn; on which a Savoyard Monk exclaimed with rapture, "Aye, God
" be praised: we are not like other nations depen-
" dant for our food upon a due course of the sea-
" sons, for whether the rain or the droughts prevail,
" we are always assured of our harvest. We have
" so many crops on the bottom, the middle, and
" the summits of the mountains, that when some
" fail,

“ fail, the other of course succeed.” I did not chuse to make comparifons, but left him to be happy in his own opinion.

When I first entered Savoy, I saw not much snow on the hills, but as I advanced towards higher hills I found great quantities, though then at the end of August, on the north-north-east and east sides of the mountains.

Cenis is very high, but when you get to the top of it, you see Notre Dame de la Neige, which is higher, and always covered with snow, yet the peasants sometimes make a pilgrimage to this chapel; for the Italians, like the idolaters of old times, chuse to worship and burn incense on high places.

The End of DR. SHARP'S TRAVELS.

COMMODORE

OBSERVATIONS

MADE

INITIALLY,

BY MONSIEUR GROSLEY,

In the Years 1758 and 1759.

BEFORE I quit the travellers, who have published accounts of this celebrated country, I shall insert some short extracts from the work of M. Grosley, which came into the world, under the name of *two Swedish gentlemen*. It is a voluminous work, and in many parts very tedious; but in others it contains matter that can hardly fail of entertaining the reader.

After spending three years at Paris, in all the pleasures and amusements which strangers find in that capital, we set out for Italy in the month of June 1758. We went to Lyons, by the way of Troyes and Dijon, and from Lyons to Turin through Geneva, Savoy, and over Mount Cenis: we returned to Paris by the way of Bourdeaux.

France is separated from Italy, by a chain of mountains disposed as it were to intercept all communication between the two finest countries in Europe. Amidst the horror of these precipices, nature offers to the philosopher the most interesting objects; and for a skilful eye the most inviting; to a painter the most romantic landscapes, and huge masses of rocks strangely contrasted; to the mere traveller prospects varying every step; terraces, from whence

the eye, at one glance, beholds the four seasons of the year; cascades beyond any thing which imagination can form, every wonder indeed that art has in vain laboured to introduce into the gardens of sovereigns.

GENEVA.] This city is remarkable for its situation, independency, religion, and commerce: its trade consists chiefly in muslins, callicoes, lawns, and flowered linen. The greater part of the muslins worn in France come from hence, and Geneva has them from Switzerland. In the last war, Geneva even supplied the sale at Port l'Orient with these goods, which otherwise must have failed by the delay of the India company's returns. As to these matters, all Switzerland may be looked on as one vast manufacture, in which every advantage concentrates—entire freedom, exemption from all duties, plenty of the raw materials, cheapness of labour, and the incessant industry of the inhabitants.

SAVOY and the ALPS.] The people of that part of Savoy which we travelled through, except the cantons of Chambery and Maurienne, carry in their air and countenance the impress of the rigours of that climate. The animated part of the spectacle, which nature offers here, consists of faces of a livid paleness, huge wens, meagre and languid bodies: and besides physical sufferings, these poor people labour under political pressures. In times of peace, they are not dispensed from keeping the militia on foot. The imposts, if they may be believed, are enormous; and well they may seem such, however slender in themselves, as scarce leaving, to those on whom they are levied, wherewith to keep life and soul together.

TURIN.] The substance of the commerce of Turin is raw silk: the few stuffs made there, are rather showy than strong; and in Italy, which affords a tolerable vent for them, they are chiefly made use of in furniture: but the Turin stockings are preferable to those of Paris and Languedoc. A demand begins

to be made for these stockings in France. This manufacture was formed here the last war, out of the ruins of that of Genoa. The inhabitants of Lyons, in return for part of the raw silks which they receive from Turin, send thither some of their stuffs. As to linen and drapery, this trade has been broke off between Turin and France fifteen years ago; the Swiss have now got that trade entirely into their hands. As to the cloth-trade, the English have had the chief share of it this long time.

[MILAN.] The court of Vienna, since its alliance with France, draws annually from these states, not less than between eight or nine millions in specie. The consequence of such exactions, is a diminution both of the trade and inhabitants of Milan. So lately as the last century, Milan contained three hundred thousand inhabitants, and now the highest computation is eighty thousand. By means of a monopoly of silk at Milan, all competition is quashed and ruined, and the silk cultivator, now obliged to accept of what price the buyers fix, turns to more profitable objects that industry, of which the sole support and encouragement is the hope of gain. Instead of new plantations and new improvements in that kind, the old are neglected and run to ruin: in a word, the cultivation of silk in Lombardy, now labours under the same difficulties which ruined it in Romania.

The chief of the Milan manufactures are gold and silver laces, embroideries in gold and silver, tinsel, and thread laces: these are chiefly kept up by Italian sobriety, the low price of provisions, and, its consequence, the low price of work.

Another branch of the Milan trade, which France has not, but which it need not envy, is the produce of the rice-grounds in the Milanese. The rice grows in fields all under water, which rises with the plant, so that during the whole time of its growth, only the

top appears above water. The numberless canals, which intersect Lombardy, induce the landed men to this culture, which indeed has been carried so far, that all the Milanese is like to become one rice-ground, that is, one continual fen; unless, as we are told, the government intends some limitation to be put to this culture; experience having made known to it the noxious effects of the air of rice-grounds; and which are the most noxious and unavoidable from the vast increase of those grounds. Even in times when these grounds were but thinly scattered, the villages which lay north or east of them, were every year visited with some contagious disease; and the greater part of the peasants employed in this culture, are carried off by the dropsy before they see forty.

PLACENTIA.] The duchy of Parma and Placentia fills the center of Lombardy; both its situation and fruitfulness give it every advantage favourable to population, with proper encouragement of trade, agriculture, and any kind of industry; yet it is a desert in comparison of the mountains of Genoa, where all those advantages are wanting.

Placentia by its situation, the breadth and regularity of its squares and streets, the architecture of its palaces and publick edifices, the noble paintings and sculptures, and the fountains, which are such embellishments to those edifices and squares, would be one of the finest cities in all Lombardy, did not a want of inhabitants deprive it of the principal beauty that a city can boast.

MODENA.] What little commerce remains in the territories of Modena, accrues from their fairs, and being by their situation a staple for those of Bologna, Snigaglia, and Alexandria, which are the most frequented in all Italy. The French woollen goods here keep up a competition with those of England; the manufactures of Lyons are preferred to all foreign silks, except the English Mohairs; none but

Swiss

Swiss and Silesia linens are esteemed there. The coarser woollens and linens for the lower sort of people come from Bergamo.

Bologna.] Owed its first wealth and greatness to manufactures of different kinds; and at present very considerable quantities of silks are wrought by hydraulic machines, which make the workmanship more easy and expeditious. The far greater part of these silks go to France and England: as for the crapes and gauzes of Bologna, their chief vent is in Germany. Its ratafia, sausages, and mortadellos, are known all over the universe; these are the elixir of the produce of the Bolognese, that is, of the brandies distilled from all the wine of its growth, beyond what is reserved for consumption, and of the very numerous herds, which cover its pastures. Hemp is one of the most considerable products of this soil, and would be the most advantageous to the inhabitants, did it employ any of the home-manufactures; but almost the whole of it is exported without bleaching, very badly dressed, and dog cheap for want of vent. Scarce is it used in some very coarse kinds of linen for the populace.

PEZARO.] The road through Pezaro and Fano, from Rimini to Sinigaglia is very pleasant, and easy along the shore, one wheel in the sea, and the other on the sand, which the water consolidates as it wets it. The shore is bordered by steep rocks, against which, in tempestuous weather, the sea beats; and it being such at our departure from Pezaro, we could not keep along the shore. On our returning into the Via Flaminia, we passed through a very unequal, fruitful, and well-cultivated country, and which in our progress presented us with a continual variety of most delightful landscapes.

The manufactures of Rimini and Pezaro, scarce suffice for home consumption: they were relinquished to the English for the advancement of another kind.

of domestic industry. The silk which is still gathered in the duchy of Urbino, and in the upper part of Romania, is bought up by the traders of these two cities, who for this purpose have entered into terms with the English, in which Italian subtilty seems to have forgot itself. They remit these silks to England, and the ensuing year the English bring them in return stuffs of their manufacture, such as mohairs, and silks, and cotton stuffs, with a profit for the workmanship.

FERRARA.] The Marquis Palavicini, is settled at Ferrara, having lately purchased all the free lands remaining to the house of Este. These estates, which it had preserved down to these times, consist of several fine parcels of lands, yet without either inhabitants or cultivation.

PADUA.] Padua for largeness may be compared to the second-rate cities in France. Its streets, like those of Bologna, are lined with two rows of piazzas, besides several canals of a clear running water, excellently distributed for the convenience of the manufacture. Its situation is delightful both from the variegated fruitfulness of the soil, and the embellishments of art; yet it is so very badly peopled, that, deprived of its monasteries, its prebends, the seminaries, and what few scholars its university still draws thither, scarce a soul would be left there.

ANCONA.] Makes the very same appearance as Marseilles, Genoa, Leghorn, Naples, and every other city of a large maritime commerce. On our taking a particular view of this city, our amazement increased: here are a great number of rich magazines; commercial houses, in connection both with the principal places of Europe and the Levant; manufactures most of a recent date, but which time will increase and multiply; very rich Jews living in handsome houses; lastly, Counts and Marquisses, who having shaken off former prejudices, carry on trade,
and

and are taken up with invoices and bills. The like industry and activity is seen in the commonalty. The men bringing goods from the harbour into the city, out of the city to the harbour, or from warehouse to warehouse, whilst the women keep at home, that is in very small chambers, the dwelling-place of the whole family, making sail cloth. Another sure sign of the rising prosperity of Ancona, are the workshops one every where meets with, either for building new houses, or enlarging and embellishing the former. Such a happy revolution in the condition of this city is a living proof how any sovereign, even a Pope, may promote the splendor of his dominions. The whole depends on opening a field for industry. This revolution Clement XII. effectuated by declaring Ancona a free port, by building a lazaretto, and by granting a toleration for those religions, which the church of Rome has thought fit to cut off from its communion.

MACERATA.] The whole country along this road is fertile and delightful, but very indifferently cultivated. The Marquisate of Ancona runs along the sea-shore as far as the Tronto. All this country is a succession of plains and valleys watered with little rivers, and if all these valleys be like that of Foligni, they are so many terrestrial paradises. We were then nearly in that season; and found, in the plain of Foligni, that so pleasing temperature, for which Horace celebrates it.

FOLIGNI.] In the midst of this delicious plain stands Foligni, where we met with substantial traders, laborious artificers and husbandmen; from whose understanding and industry all other parts of Italy should take example. Industry here has indeed many incentives—the fertility of the soil, immense pastures for grazing, considerable paper-manufactures, and a fair of great business.

We were now in the height of the *intemperie*, that is, of that season when the Romans, both in town and country, neglect no precaution against the dog-days. These precautions are, to make choice of a settled dwelling either in town or country, lying always in the same room, and in the same bed, and without so much as changing its position; keeping within-doors, and well covered, both at the rising and the setting of the sun; avoiding bodily fatigues, and no less free from all intensesness and vexation of mind, and using a moist diet.

The ill effects of the dog-days on the air are felt more or less in all parts of Italy, lying north of Rome. At Venice they are extremely troublesome, when the *sirocco* or south wind drives thither the exhalations of the Campagna of Rome. At Rome, and all over the adjacent country, the *intemperie* sets in about the middle of July, and lasts till the rainy season, which sometimes is not before the middle of October. In this sultry interval, the sky is continually brass, and all the water which the earth gets, is from dews and tempests.

Some physicians have laboured to find out the causes of this *intemperie*, and the most proper remedies for restoring the salubrity of the air. The Pomtini fens were noted for their dangerous exhalations, even in the republican times. The Consul Cethegus, and after him several Emperors set about draining them. The declination of the empire having reduced them to their former condition, Honorius, by a law, discharged from all taxes and impositions five hundred twenty-eight thousand and forty-two acres, become unfit for tillage. The plain which the Campagna of Rome now occupies, was formerly covered with seats, where art concentrated all the beauties and delights of which gardens are susceptible. These mansions, distinguished by the appellations of *Villæ, sub urbanæ*, were the
more

more splendid and enchanting, as the Romans, at every interval of leisure, hastened to enjoy themselves in these recesses: but there is a primary cause, and this is, the total depopulation of this fine country. Restore to it but a part of the men, which formerly swarmed here, and the waters will soon have constant issues. In a word, this fine country is unhealthy because dispeopled, and bare of people because unhealthy. Of these fertile tracts such only are now cultivated, which belong to wealthy communities, or to noblemen, who are able to have lands, lying at a distance from all dwellings, kept in good condition. Thus cultivation here is supported by large possessions, that is, by the very cause, which, in other climates, and other governments, proves its destruction. This want of husbandmen living on the spot, or annexed to the glebe, is supplied by the descendants of the ancient Sabines, who come down in bodies from the mountains, and give the grounds that very superficial tillage, which yet is sufficient to make them produce in the most copious fertility. I have seen these peasants *sabellis-ligonibus versare glebas*, drawn up in a row of twenty, forty, fifty, persons of both sexes, and all ages; they take the field either length or breadth-ways, and advancing always in a parallel line, as it were, scratch the earth, keeping time, and dismally chanting old ballads.

The very finest tracts and the least cultivated, are along the five last leagues in the way to Rome; they have indeed in a great measure, no other cultivation than from the waters, which being left to themselves, and spreading spontaneously into the receptacles formerly made by human labour, will be an insurmountable obstruction to cultivation, till such beds be opened as are capable of containing them.

These tracts are strewed with ruins of the magnificence and luxury of the ancient Romans, so that the ground is, as it were, cut out by the variegated designs of gardens, of which the capital parts are still discernible, as large pieces of water, barrows, terraces, and amphitheatres. With these ruins are intermixed those of buildings and temples, now reduced to hillocks and confused rudera.

MODERN ROME.] The papacy is the most absolute of all the governments in Europe: its constitution, the consolidation of the priesthood and prerogative, the established notion of infallibility, set the Pope above all superiority, or even equality: and his theocratical authority over his subjects, is the same as that of the most despotic General of an order over the religious subordinate to his obedience. The authority of the European monarchs, besides being limited by fundamental laws, by the ordinances of their predecessors, by their coronation-oath, is balanced by intermediate powers, such as the states-general, the first bodies of the states, &c. The Grand Seignior himself depends as much on the janissaries, as the Roman Emperors depended on their army; and the Musti, though appointed by him, and removable at pleasure, is so far the more formidable, as, if he tries the mastery with his sovereign, he is always sure of carrying his point.

There is not any one law, made either by their predecessors or themselves, from which the Popes cannot derogate: they have only, for form's sake, to declare the law from which they intend to derogate: the want of this form would not hinder the immediate effect of a new law; it would serve only to open a future pretext or means of pleading against it. Of all the Pope's subjects the Jesuits are they who have most shackled his authority.

The troops which do duty at the pontifical palace; *escort* the Pope when he appears in public, and the
guards

guards of Rome are divided into different bodies of foot and horse: a regiment of foot, of twelve hundred men; a troop of a hundred light-horse; a troop of a hundred cuirassiers; and, lastly, two hundred Swiss foot.

The outsides of the palaces at Rome display all the inventions of genius and the delicacy of art. These palaces line the streets and squares, which thus owe their greatest ornament to the diversity and number of those vast structures. This external decoration is so far the leading object of those who build, that several fronts, which have been long since completed, are yet without the palaces for which they were made: such is the palace of Cardinal Sciarra Colonna, Protector of France. Behind one of the most grand fronts in the whole corso, the master lives in some slight apartments, hastily run up on the inside of the front, till the palace intended for him is taken in hand.

This fondness for grandeur prevails no less in the inward distribution of the palaces: every conveniency gives way to it. Beyond a continued range of halls, saloons, and parlours, some little corner forms the master's apartment. I visited a Cardinal when sick, who lives in one of the largest and most splendid palaces in Rome, yet his whole apartment consisted of a little dark smoaky hole, only eight feet by six.

The Romans, however, begin to grow tired of having houses only for others, and in the new buildings consider themselves a little. The Corsini palace, lately built on the same spot where the famous Queen Christina lived, between the Tiber and the Janiculum, has many more conveniencies than all the ancient palaces.

Rome, in circumference, is not less than three French leagues, and the total of its inhabitants a hundred and twenty or a hundred and fifty thousand. *Holland and Swisserland* supply it with linen; *Eng-land*

land with cloth; all it takes from France are the stuffs of Mans; the only article of trade in this country of which the English have not yet been able to deprive the French.

CASINO.] On a level, in the interval of the mountains, stood Varro's country-house and gardens. Of all his immense erudition nothing has reached us but his treatise on agriculture, which he composed at the extremity of his advanced age. The best situation for a farm, which he there delineates from Cato, is exactly that of his country-house near Casino. Varro undoubtedly had truth on his side, in saying, that no part of the world was, in his time, so well cultivated as Italy. Things are sadly altered, and Varro's own farm is partly forsaken.

We saw the ploughmen at their business: their ploughs, which have only a share without wheels or fore-part, are drawn by four, five, or six pair of oxen, with only one man, who stands upright on a little stool fitted to the head of the share, with his weight helps the action of the coulter, and singing or playing on a pipe, still keeps this post, even on returning to a fresh furrow. When two pair of oxen are sufficient, they yoke them in front. The oxen do not belong to the ploughmen, they only hiring them as wanted.

NAPLES.] A short day's journey brought us from Capua to Naples, across that admirable country of Terra di Lavoro. From this tract, as the finest, the most fertile, and most delightful of all Italy, Virgil took the model of his Elysian Fields:

Ver ibi perpetuum, atque alienis messibus aestas.

Naples is the queen of this fine country. It is at present the only considerable place in a state which formerly was covered with towns and inhabitants. The Greater Greece, the ruins of which are part of this state, had seen its period so early as Cicero's

time:

time: *Magna Græcia nunc non est*. This country, which was governed by the laws of Pythagoras, of Zaleucus, Carondas, Arehitas, Parmenides, Zeno; which was honoured with the presence of Homer, Simonides, Pindar, Plato, and Virgil; the asylum of arts and philosophy; the theatre of industry and commerce, by its many ports on the two seas; the centre of the most ingenious magnificence, and of the most curious luxury; this country now scarce affords inhabitants to carry on a very superficial cultivation of it.

Naples, together with its environs, presents the traveller with a sight absolutely new; neither the inhabitants nor the arts being there like those in the other parts of Italy. The people, both of city and country, are vigorous, robust, raw-boned, full of fire and sprightliness, active, indefatigably laborious; in a word, cut out for war: and thus it is only in sobriety that they are any thing like those Italians which we had seen since our leaving Turin.

My stay at Naples was not long enough to be thoroughly acquainted with their manner of living, whether private or social: I only know that there is more sleeping here than in any other country in Italy; that they consume an amazing quantity of chocolate, which every private person has made in his own house, as he likes best; that the *conversazione*, or assemblies, are like those of other cities of Italy; that the chat in private companies is quite Grecian; that is, very free and very merry: that gallantry is, in high life, as common and with as little caution as it is rare among the citizens.

The sulphur with which their vegetables and food are impregnated, the continual use of chocolate, the strongest liquors, and the most inflammatory drugs, occasion eruptions from the bodies of the inhabitants: the court-yards of palaces and hotels, the porches of private houses, the stairs and landing-places, are so
 many

many receptacles for the necessities of all passengers. From this general filthiness you may think what infection there must be in a city which is reckoned to contain five hundred thousand souls.

The architecture of both sacred and civil, public and private edifices, is no longer the architecture of Rome: it is every where crouded with bosses and prominences of a preposterous and gigantic proportion. The King's palace, built by the Spanish Vice-roys, from a plan of the celebrated Fontana, distinguishes itself from the generality of the Neapolitan structures: it would be admired even at Rome.

Naples, by its situation and harbour, has always been the centre of a commerce which it lies in its own breast to enlarge; and very considerably. Its exports are hemp, flax, goats-hair, silk, dried fruits, manna, horses, excellent ship-timber, and different kinds of grain. The imports are cloth, linen, and silk-stuffs. The importation of cloth is entirely in the hands of the English, in opposition to the French.

Music forms no inconsiderable branch of trade. The marble slabs for veneering, in working of which the Neapolitans excel; the macaroons, and other pastry-works, of which the Italians are so fond, and for which Naples is particularly famous; horses and mules of the Neapolitan breed, the like of which no part of Italy affords; together with jewelry and the book-trade, which flourish greatly at Naples, make so many branches of the trade which supports this great city, and, if the government continues its protection, will enrich it.

Having dined at Terracina, I walked before the carriages upon part of the Appian way, and saw, both on the right and left, one continued row of ruined palaces, temples, aqueducts and tombs.

SIENNA.] The territory of Sienna, and that part of Tuscany between Sienna and Florence, present
the

the traveller with a new heaven and a new earth. The towns, the villages, and the farms, besides their number, are better peopled than those in the ecclesiastical state: the lands are better cultivated, the men are more robust, and, in their whole carriage, show that cheerfulness, vigour, and alacrity, which accompany ease and plenty, and are damped and extinguished by distress.

FLORENCE.] The trade at Florence is at present reduced to an extreme low ebb, in comparison to what it was formerly. *L'arte della Lana*, or the woollen manufactory, to which Florence owes the greater part of its opulence and splendor, now scarcely supplies the common people. As to all the apparel for ornament or service, that is intirely of English cloth.

Of silk, Tuscany produces an immense quantity, and exports sattins, damasks, velvets, jewelry and porcelaine, the manufactories of which have continued in Tuscany from the ancient Etruscans, together with intagliatas.

PISA.] Though we were in the middle of December, the sky was so clear and the air so mild, that we hired a boat, which carried us from Florence to Pifa, down the Arno, as pleasant and nearly as short a way as by land.

Pifa, though much handsomer, is as thinly inhabited as Ferrara; and it is only in its bridges and publick edifices that it retains any appearance of its splendor in the twelfth century.

LEGHORN.] The country from Pifa to Leghorn, is one vast alluvion of the quality of the Bourdeaux downs, as difficult, and may be as impossible to be improved. I have already mentioned some trials for this purpose. The risings and even the hills on this alluvion, are a congestion of sand and shells.

Leghorn is the work of the Medici, who, on becoming sovereigns of Florence, made an exchange

for this place with the Genoese. As a maritime town, it is at present no less an object of admiration than Florence. It was the first free port open in the Mediterranean.

PORTO VINO.] From Porto Vino to Genoa, I had a view of a charming valley along a bay. This way is a continued series of towns, villages and seats, both of a pretty construction and delightfully situated. The orange-trees, of which this coast is full, were loaded with fruit and blossoms; jessamine, thyme, myrtle, and all the odorous shrubs and plants, covering the uncultivated spaces, were in full bloom.

[Here concludes the extracts necessary to be made from these Observations. The reader will observe, that I have been attentive to avoid long criticisms on the productions of the fine arts; travels into Italy, in general, have abounded with nothing else; former collections of travels contain plenty of these criticisms; it would therefore only be filling up these pages with accounts which are already before the public to inspect them: new productions of the arts are not to be looked for, Italy no longer producing Raphaels, Titians, or Michael Angelos. Hence the useful passages in modern travels are those which give us the best idea of the changes which manners undergo, the state of political œconomy, the trade, arts, and fabrics, and the agriculture of these countries: it is true, the author, just given, does not much abound in these particulars, but the few touches of this kind which I have selected, are more deserving of notice than any other part of his book. One conclusion of importance we may draw from it: it is extremely evident, from his accounts, that the English manufactures have a quick and ready sale throughout most of the towns in Italy. Our author complains, at almost every one, that we had beat the French out of their commerce, or, at least, possessed the greatest share of it. This, from a Frenchman, is much de-
deserv-

erving notice, because the discontented writers in England are generally haranguing on the decline of trade and manufactures, and would make their readers believe that the French gain upon us in all parts of the world: suppose the discontented in France publish as many such books as they dare; but M. Grosley gives his particulars, and specifies clearly the articles in which we succeed, and the French fail.]

COMMODORE BYRON'S

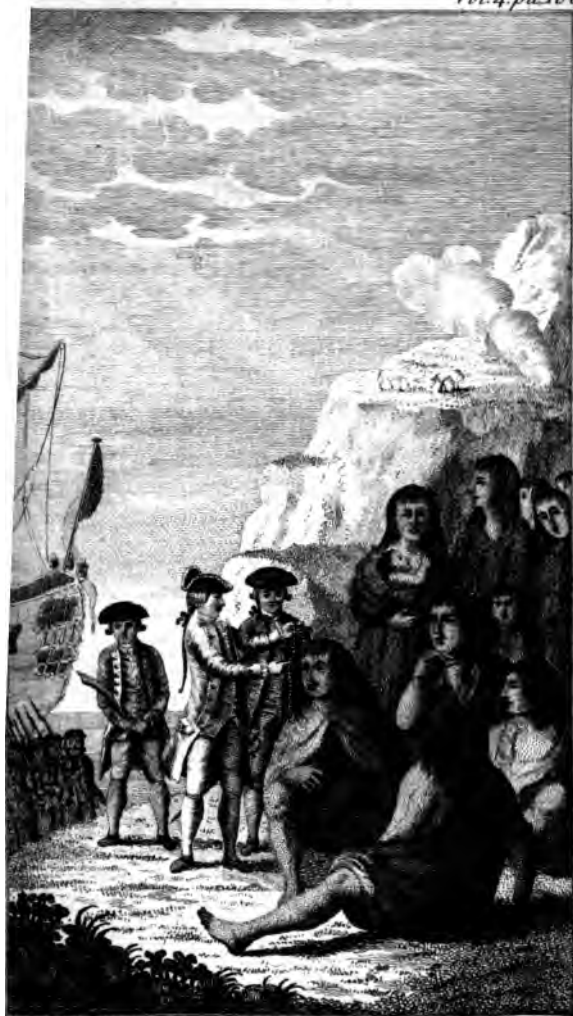
V O Y A G E

R O U N D T H E W O R L D,

In 1764, 1765, and 1766.

PEACE being concluded with France and Spain, his present Majesty thought it would be of use to his subjects if some discoveries were made in the South Seas. The existence of a southern continent had been long supposed, and the detached broken lines of coast of New Guinea, New Holland, De Wit's Lands, Diemen's Land, and New Zealand, stood upon all the maps of the world, so many reproaches to those powers, commonly called Maritime, for not having the spirit to push their knowledge farther. Animated thus with views of the noblest tendency, his Majesty ordered preparations to be made for a voyage round the world.

The Dolphin ship of war, and the Tamar frigate, were fitted, manned, and victualled, for the expedition. Mr. Byron commanded in chief, and Mr. Morrat was Captain of the frigate. They sailed from the Downs the 21st of June, 1764. The 30th of July they anchored in Fonchial bay, at the island of Madeira. The 19th of August they sailed again, the 21st saw Palma, a Canary island, and the 30th anchored in port Praya. But as the tor-
nadoe



Commodore Byron making Presents to the Patagonians.

nadoes are common on this coast from August to November, they made all expedition in purchasing some fresh provisions, and sailed immediately. It was observed, much to their mortification, that no fish would come near the ship, owing to her being sheathed with copper: immense numbers were in sight.

On the 13th of September they anchored in Rio de Janeiro on the coast of Brazil. While the ship lay here, the Portuguese enticed away nine of the crew of the Tamar, and five from the Dolphin. A party, sent out in the night, recovered the former, but the latter were lost. This practice of kidnapping the English sailors is carried on by making the poor fellows drunk, and sending them up the country till the ship is sailed. Oct. 16th, they weighed anchor, and on the 22d the Commodore informed the crew that they were not bound as they thought to the East Indies, but on a voyage to make discoveries; and that on their behaving well the Lords of the Admiralty had ordered them double pay, and other emoluments. They were much pleased with the news, and promised ready obedience to the orders of the Commodore. The 29th they met so violent a storm that they were obliged to throw four guns overboard. In 35 degrees, south latitude, they found the weather most intolerably cold, and yet the month answered to May in England. The 16th they steered for Cape Blanco; the next day they saw it. They stood into a bay south of Port Desire, but could find no port. The 20th they saw Penguin island. In these seas there are thousands of seals and penguins near the ships. The 21st they gained Port Desire. Mr. Byron landed and found the country all Down, having neither shrubs nor trees. Returning, went higher up the harbour to an island where they killed above thirty seals, some of them larger than a common ox,
and

and a bird of the eagle-kind, which measured twelve feet from the points of wing to wing. The 24th the Commodore was on shore again, when he shot a hare that weighed twenty-six pounds, and saw several others as large as fawns. He found the barrel of an old musket with the King's broad arrow upon it, but crumbled almost to dust with a touch. It was probably left there by Sir John Narborough. There were the remains of fires, but no inhabitants; and the only vegetable they found was wild pease. They had success in killing wild-ducks, and shot a ball through the body of a hare, which ran two miles before she dropped: the flesh was delicious, and as white as snow. Two guanicoes and a fawn were killed by another party: some of the former weigh three hundred pounds. The 27th, two springs of tolerable water were found. The 30th, some men being on shore, they saw a tyger, who taking no notice of them, they threw stones at him, nor would he stir, till, more men coming up, he walked leisurely off.

The 5th of December the ships got under sail: they steered for Peppy's-Isle, which, in the charts, lies in forty-seven degrees south latitude. The weather being clear, by spreading from each other they could see twenty leagues: in this manner they continued their search till the 11th, when they were convinced there was no such place: accordingly they stood in for the main, in order to wood and water. The 20th, they ran close in shore to Cape Virginia Mary: a party was sent in the boat to land, who saw great numbers of Indians on horseback. Mr. Byron being on shore, advanced towards them, and made a sign that one of them should come forward. The person who advanced seemed to be a Chief, and was near seven feet high: he had the skin of a beast thrown over his shoulders. After some unintelligible compliments, the Commodore and the Indian walk-

towards the rest of the Indians, few of whom were taller than the height mentioned before, and the women as high: one of them had her face most disagreeably painted, and her hair adorned with beads and blue glass, hanging, in two divisions, down before her shoulders, she had bracelets on her arms, but we could not learn how she obtained this finery. Mr. Cumming, the first lieutenant, though six feet two inches high, was himself astonished at the diminutive figure he cut among the Indians, who were broad and muscular in proportion to their height. Their horses, though not large, were active, and much under command; their saddles were like an English pad, their bridles made of a thong of leather, and the bit of wood: they had no stirrups, and the men and women rode astride. When the Commodore and his men went on board, the Indians kept their seats, not one offering to follow him.

The 21st of December they entered the Straights of Magellan, in order to take in wood and water, as they were from hence to go to Falkland's Islands. The 25th, they anchored near Saint George's Island, and found plenty of wood and water. A fine level country lies over the point, the soil of which appeared to be very luxuriant, producing innumerable flowers of several kinds, the smell of which was extremely fragrant. They saw hundreds of painted geese feeding among the variety of sweets. There was also plenty of good grass, among which were pease in blossom, and wild cellery in great abundance. But no proper landing-place being found, they steered, on the 26th, to Port Famine: in this place they found drift-wood enough to have supplied a thousand vessels. The Commodore went four miles up Sedge-water, the banks of which are furnished with the noblest trees, sufficient in number to supply masts for the whole navy of Great Britain: some were so large, that four men, joined hand in hand, could not in-

clude

close them; and, among others, was the tree. The quantity of fish taken was vast and the Commodore shot as many geese as filled several tables. The hills of this country are of an amazing height, and totally covered with snow but the plains are adorned with flowers, of a variety and beauty equal to the gardens of England. The ships having taken in sufficient wood and provisions, on the 4th of January, 1765, sailed in quest of the Land's Islands: The 12th they saw land, which was supposed to be De Witt's Isles, and other islands to the south, consisting of mountainous and barren islands. The 14th, saw an opening which had the appearance of an harbour, which, upon examination, was found to be a most excellent one. They afterwards found another, which Mr. Byron called Isabella's Bay, in honour of the first Lord of the Admiralty. This is one of the finest harbours in the world, being spacious enough to contain the whole fleet of England in full security. There is plenty of fresh water all around it. Geese, ducks, snipes, &c. are so plentiful, that the sailors were tired of eating them. They knocked the geese down with stones, and a boat would get sixty or seventy without shooting. In the woods are abundance of cellery and other game. Sea-lions abound greatly here; they are of an enormous size, immensely strong, and prodigious in their fierceness: they are of a mixed shape, between a dog and a fox. To kill one was sometimes a work of six men.

The soil of these parts is a black mould, under it a light clay. The Commodore took possession of all the adjacent islands for his royal master. The surgeon of the Tamar made a fence of turf for a watering-place, inclosing a piece of ground, where he planted with useful vegetables, for the use of the crew, as might come hereafter: a practice which is too much commended.

Jan. 27th, they left Port Egmont, and saw a remarkable head-land, which they named Cape Tamar. The Commodore proceeded to examine the coasts of these islands, the circumference of which he estimated at little less than seven hundred miles. Feb. 6th, they stood in for Port Desire, where they had the pleasure of finding the Florida store-ship, which they had expected from England, the master of which came on board the Dolphin, and informed the Commodore of the bad condition of that ship. The 13th, they all steered for Port Famine, which they reached the 20th, when the Dolphin and Tamar having taken the provision from on board the Florida, the master of it received orders to sail for England.

In the passage through the Streights of Magellan, they found the mountains on both sides steep, craggy, of a most desolate appearance, and entirely covered with snow. The 3d of March they narrowly escaped a furious storm, and on the 6th the Dolphin anchored in a bay opposite Cape Quod. At this place the streight is only four miles over, and has an appearance dreary and desolate beyond imagination: the mountains are prodigious on each side, and rise far above the clouds. The 23d, they had sight of the South-sea, which rolled a prodigious swell upon them. The 25th, they were in a most terrible storm, the wind blew a perfect hurricane; the rain descended in torrents; the sails were torn to rags, and the ships parted company, yet did they weather the storm. April 1st, the cutter was sent to search for an anchoring-place, and the ships anchored in it. Some of the sailors being sent to cut grass for a few sheep the Commodore had on board, the Indians directly ran to their assistance, tearing it up in large quantities, and soon filled the boat. They followed in their canoe till they came near the ship, at which they gazed with the most profound astonishment. They sailed from this bay on the 7th, and the 9th they found

themselves clear of the coast on which they had encountered so many perils. Mr. Byron recommends it to future navigators to enter the Streight of Magellan in December, in which case he thinks a whole fleet might go through in three weeks. He remarks, that there are many advantages in this passage, particularly the facility of wooding and watering every where; the plenty of vegetables, and the abundance of fish: these were felt so strongly by his crew, that in seven weeks they were in it, not a single man was sick of the scurvy, or any other disorder.

The 26th they bore away for the island of Mafafuero, and that night were within a few leagues of it: next day they coasted the north of the island. The boats were out on the eastern shore, where they caught great plenty of fine fish, with the hook and line. Anchorage being found near fresh water, the boats were sent for wood and water, the men having cork-jackets to assist them in swimming. They providentially escaped the sharks, of which there are great numbers in these seas, of a large size. One of them seized a large seal near a watering-boat, and devoured it in a moment.

Mafafuero abounds in goats, many of which were killed and sent on board. The plenty of excellent fish was also very great. On the 30th of April they sailed: they pursued various directions till the 7th of June, when they discovered land, being in 14 degrees south latitude, and 144 west longitude. The Commodore steered for a small island, the appearance of which was pleasing beyond expression: the coast was covered with lofty trees, free from underwood, forming the finest groves in the world. The natives made great fires, which were answered by corresponding ones on another island. A boat was sent to find anchorage, but in vain. The situation of the crew was, at this time, very unhappy; the scurvy had made great ravages among them, and they were

in sight of turtles and cocoa-nuts, but languish-
 for them in vain. The Commodore was tempt-
 to sail round the island, and fresh trials were made
 anchorage, but none could be found: the natives
 d spears, which they brandished, and seemed de-
 mined on resistance. The next morning they sail-
 to the other island, when several others were seen
 vered with cocoa-nut trees. The natives came
 wn to the shore, armed with clubs and spears,
 ng threatening attitudes. A ball was fired over
 air heads, on which they decamped. The boats
 re dispatched to find anchorage, but none could
 found; the Commodore, therefore, called these
 autiful islands those of Disappointment. The na-
 es are active and stout, quick movers, and of a
 ep copper complexion.

The 9th of June they discovered another island,
 w and well wooded, among which was the cocoa-
 e. The natives ran along the shore in multitudes,
 med like the preceding. The vessels brought to,
 ar a little town, under a grove of cocoa-nut trees,
 it no anchorage was found. The natives seemed
 terminated on opposition, made horrid shouts, and
 andished their weapons. Sailing westward there-
 re to another island, they were pursued by canoes,
 d a skirmish ensued, in which the Dolphin's peo-
 e were much too ready to fire at and kill the In-
 ans. No refreshments being to be gained here,
 ey returned to the last island, to an inlet, and sent
 e boat on shore: they returned with a few cocoa-
 uts, and the next morning were dispatched again,
 ith all the invalids who were able to go in them.
 r. Byron also went, and saw many Indian huts co-
 red with cocoa-nut leaves: they were meanly put
 gether, but beautifully situated under groves of high
 es. The seamen found in one of the huts the
 rved head of a rudder, which evidently belonged
 a Dutch long-boat. The flies here were extreme-

ly troublesome, but no venomous creature was seen. The water is good, and the ground is almost covered with fever-y-grass. It is situated in 14 degrees south latitude, and 148 west longitude.

June 12th, they sailed to another island, and as they coasted along it, the natives, armed like the others, ran along the shore: the boats being near them, made signs they wanted water, on which they pointed farther along the shore; when they arrived, they found a number of houses. The boats being got close, a venerable old man advanced from the houses, attended by a young fellow. Having signified to the other Indians to retire, he came forward, and made a kind of musical oration; the boat's people threw him some presents, but he would not touch them till he had done his oration; he then threw a branch of a tree to the boat, and picked up his presents. A sign being made to the natives to lay down their arms, they complied, and a midshipman swam on shore; they flocked round him, admiring his cloaths: his waistcoat pleasing them, he gave it; immediately one of them untied his cravat, and ran away with it; upon this he swam back to the boat, and was followed by some natives, some bringing cocoa-nuts, and others water in the shells. This island is situated in 14 degrees 41 minutes south latitude, and 149 degrees 15 minutes west longitude. The Commodore called them King George's Islands.

Sailing westward, the next day they discovered another island, towards which they immediately sailed, and found that it was well inhabited, and had a fine appearance of verdure. It lies 15 degrees south, and 151 degrees 53 minutes west, and was called the Prince of Wales's Island.

They now sailed north. As they proceeded, they saw vast flocks of birds, which always flew to the south on the approach of evening: from this, and the island seen being so well peopled, the Commodore concluded that there was a chain of islands betwixt

ing to a continent: he would have attempted the discovery of it, but the crews of both vessels were so unhealthy, that it was impracticable.

The 21st they discovered land, being three islands abounding with inhabitants, whose dwellings lined the coast; the beauty of the country and the fertility of the soil seemed to excel any thing they had yet seen; but they could not attempt a landing on account of the rocks and breakers, which made a formidable appearance. The 24th they saw another island, Duke of York's, the appearance of which was very pleasant, but a terrible sea breaks around it. The boats could not land without danger: they brought off some cocoa-nuts. In the midst is a large lake, but there are no inhabitants.

July 2d, they saw a low flat island, but of an agreeable appearance, and abounding with cocoa-nut trees. Many inhabitants were seen, sixty proas or canoes came off and surrounded the ships, which having surveyed for a considerable time, one of them jumped out of his boat, swam to the ship, ran up its side in an instant, sat down on the deck and began laughing most violently; he then ran about the ship pilfering whatever he could lay his hands on. He dressed himself in trowsers, and played many antic tricks, till he jumped overboard with his new dress. Others then came on board, and all stole whatever they could. They were of a bright copper colour with regular and cheerful features, and are tall and well made. The officers named it Byron's Island. It lies in one degree, eighteen minutes south latitude, and one hundred seventy-three degrees forty-six minutes east longitude. They left it the 3d of July, and by the 21st the men were again ill of the scurvy. The 22d they sailed for Tinian, being nearly in the latitude of that island. The 31st they anchored in the south-west end of Tinian, in the situation of the

Centurion when Commodore Anson was there. The sea is so astonishingly clear at this place, that though one hundred and forty feet deep, the ground was visible.

Mr. Byron going on shore found many huts left the preceding year by the Spaniards and Indians. Spots were chosen for the sick tents, and he worked his way with his company through the woods with infinite difficulty in search of those elegant meadows and lawns of which the writer of Anson's voyage has given so pleasing a picture. These fine lawns were, however, covered with reeds as high as themselves, in which their legs were so entangled, that they were perfectly cut by them: they were covered with flies from head to foot, which got down their throats as often as they opened their mouths.

Aug. 1st, they began to clear the well at which the Centurion watered, but the water was brackish and full of worms. The crew, however, recovered fast from the scurvy, but many of them were seized with fevers. The rains here were violent and almost perpetual; and the heat so intense, that the thermometer on board the ship generally stood at eighty-six, only nine degrees less than the blood-heat at the heart. Innumerable insects were a constant torment; muschetos by night, and flies by day: besides these the place swarms with black ants, centipedes, and scorpions. The labour of getting beef was intolerable, parties would be out three days and nights for a single bull, and then to drag it seven or eight miles through the woods; by the time it arrived it stunk. Poultry, indeed, were plentiful, but they would turn green and swarm with vermin half an hour after killing. Wild hogs of two hundred pound weight were their chief resource.

Sapan is a larger island than Tinian and much pleasanter. It is very woody, and abounds with hogs and guanicoes. From the heaps of oyster-shells seen here, it

was

was conjectured that the Spaniards carry on a periodical pearl-fishery.

The Commodore remained at Tinian till the 30th of October : when his sick were pretty well recovered, he weighed anchor and stood to the northward. The 5th of November he anchored off the island of Timoan, on which Mr. Byron landed the following day. The inhabitants are Malays of a copper complexion, well made, but of a small stature. Their houses are raised on posts eight feet from the ground, very neatly constructed of slit bamboos. The products are cocoa-nuts and cabbage-trees in great abundance; and there are some rice-grounds on it. The ships left this place the 7th of November and the 27th came to anchor in the road of Batavia. He saluted the town with eleven guns, which were returned, and an English ship from Bombay saluted Mr. Byron's broad pendant with thirteen guns.

Mr. Byron visited the Dutch Commodore at his country-house, and was received with great politeness. He was here told that he might either take a house, or lodge at the hotel. Any inhabitant of Batavia permitting a stranger to lodge for a single night forfeits five hundred dollars. The hotel is the most superb building in the city, and more like a palace than an inn. The streets of this place are in right angles, having canals running through them. The inhabitants are a motley mixture of Dutch, Portuguese, Chinese, Persians, Moors, Malays, Javanese, &c. and their numbers are amazingly great. The Chinese live in a suburb by themselves, they are considerable merchants, having ten or twelve ships a year from China. The roads for several miles round the city are very wide, and have a canal shaded with trees by them, broad enough for the navigation of large vessels.

The Commodore sailed the 10th of December from hence to Prince's island. In their run thither they had turtle in such abundance by boats from the Java shore, that the common sailors subsisted almost wholly on it. They staid there till the 19th, when they sailed for the Cape of Good Hope, where they anchored the 13th of February. The next morning the Governor sent his coach-and-six for the Commodore, receiving him very politely.

The Cape is a fine country, situated in a healthy climate, and abounding with refreshments. In a paddock, near the Company's gardens, there is a fine collection of curious birds and beasts.

On the 17th of March they sailed, crossed the equinoctial the 25th, when an accident happening to the Tamar's rudder, the Commodore ordered her Captain to bear away to Antigua, in consequence of which they parted company the 1st of April, and the Dolphin, without meeting with any particular occurrence, anchored in the Downs the 9th of May, 1766, having circumnavigated the globe in something better than twenty-two months.

OBSERVATIONS.

[This voyage of Mr. Byron's, though not distinguished with any discovery of note in the South Seas, yet deserves attention. It brought us acquainted with Falkland's islands, and may now be recurred to for a refutation of those false accounts, which the spirit of party has since invented. They are evidently valuable in many respects; they have one of the finest harbours in the world, and a most extraordinary abundance of the best refreshments that are to be found in wild countries situated in cold climates; excellent water, and wanting in nothing but wood. As to the use which may be made of them as a port for ships touching at, that are bound to the South Seas, they would be of the greatest

greatest use ; and in case of a war with Spain would be of all others the means of annoying the Spanish colonies the most. This is an object by no means to be despised, but there is another yet more important, which is considering it as an establishment for the prosecution of the whale and seal fishery which has been carried on in these regions by the North Americans. From various accounts, there is no doubt of that fishery in this hemisphere being more abundant and profitable than what we carry on upon the coast of Greenland ; why we should not undertake it from Old England, as well as from New, I see not ; objections, if there are any, would be greatly removed by having a settlement in these islands.

The Commodore's voyage across the Pacific Ocean, offers nothing more than a conviction that that immense sea every where abounds with islands : and that the track of the Acapulco ship, so entirely free from them, is a matter probably of choice, not necessity, from its being the mean policy of the court of Spain to check all new discoveries. It is to be regretted, however, that Mr. Byron took the resolution so soon of sailing for Tinian ; it does not appear from his journal, that the necessity was absolute ; he had every reason to believe there was a chain of islands to the southward, in some of which he might have found refreshments. But after he had laid in a stock at Tinian, why steer strait to Batavia ? Might he not then have steered directly southward ? A voyage for discoveries, ought to be in the tracks the least frequented. It was from these misfortunes or errors, I know not which, that this voyage, fitted out at a greater expence than any of the succeeding, answered the purpose so little.]

A

V O Y A G E

R O U N D T H E W O R L D,

By M. DE BOUGAINVILLE,

In the Years 1766, 7, 8, and 9.

FEBRUARY 1764, France began to make a settlement on the isles Malouines. Spain reclaimed these islands as belonging to the continent of South America; and her right having been acknowledged by the King, I received orders to deliver our settlement to the Spaniards, and to proceed to the East Indies, by crossing the South-Seas. For this expedition, I received the command of the frigate *La Boudeuse* of twenty-six twelve pounders; to which was added the *P'Etoile* store-ship.

Nov. 2, 1766, I went to Nantes, and on the 15th, we set sail for the Rio de la Plata. The 27th of Jan. 1767, we found ground in the Rio de la Plata. On the 30th, we perceived the mountains of Maldonado, which are the first high land after entering the Rio de la Plata. The Spaniards have a little town at the Maldonados, with a garrison. In its neighbourhood is a poor gold-mine, that has been worked these few years. About two leagues inland, is a town newly built and entirely peopled with Portuguese deserters; it is called *Pueblo Nuevo*.

Buenos Ayres is situated in thirty-four degrees thirty-five minutes south latitude, its longitude in sixty-one degrees five minutes west from Paris. It is built regular, and much larger than the number of its inhabitants

bitants

bitants would require, which do not exceed twenty-thousand whites, negroes, and mestizos. The way of building the houses gives the town this great extent; for if we except the convents, public buildings, and five or six private mansions, they are all very low and have no more than a ground-floor.

There is no harbour at Buenos Ayres, nor so much as a mole to facilitate the landing of boats. The environs of the town are well cultivated, furnishing all the necessaries of life: I except wine, which they get from Spain or from Mandoza, a vineyard about two hundred leagues from Buenos Ayres. Travellers who cross this country find no accommodations, and are obliged to sleep in the same carts they travel in.

The country is a continued plain without other forests than those of fruit-trees. The wheat and maize which are sown there multiplies more than in our best fields in France. Notwithstanding these natural advantages almost the whole country lies neglected. Horses and horned cattle are in such great abundance in these plains, that the inhabitants or travellers, when pressed by hunger, kill an ox, take what they intend to eat of it, and leave the rest as a prey to wild dogs, and tygers, which abound in this country.

The Governor-general of the Province de la Plata resides at Buenos Ayres. In all matters which do not concern the marine, he is reckoned dependant on the Viceroy of Peru.

The commerce of the Province de la Plata, is less profitable than any in Spanish America: However, Buenos Ayres is a very rich place. I have seen a register-ship sail from thence with a million of dollars on board; and if the inhabitants could get rid of their leather or skins in Europe, that article alone would suffice to enrich them.

202 BOUGAINVILLE'S VOYAGE.

The 1st of April, I delivered our settlement to the Spaniards. I waited in vain for the Etoile at the Malouines. We left the Malouines the 2d of June, in order to go to Rio Janeiro: we arrived there the 21st, where we found the Etoile.

Rio Janeiro is the emporium of the produce of the Brazils. The mines annually bring in to the King for his fifth part, at least one hundred and twelve arobas of gold.

The King of Portugal now builds men of war at the Brazils, and keeps many troops.

July 14, we weighed from Rio Janeiro; the 29th we entered the Rio de la Plata, and as we were to stay there till after the equinox, we took lodgings at Monte video, where we settled our workmen and built an hospital.

Whilst we carried on our preparations for leaving Rio de la Plata, the Marquis of Bucarelli made a progress in the expulsion of the Jesuits from Paragua.

The extent of country in which the missions are situated, contains about two hundred leagues north and south, and about one hundred and fifty east and west, and the number of inhabitants is about three hundred thousand; the pastures there contain at least two millions of cattle: fine rivers enliven the interior parts of this country, and promote commerce. The country was divided into parishes, and each parish directed by two Jesuits: one was the Rector, and the other his Curate. The expence for the maintenance of the colonies was but small, the Indians being fed by their labour, the chief expence was to keep the churches in repair, all which were built and adorned magnificently: all the cattle and other produce of the ground belonged to the Jesuits. The Rector lived in a great house near the church; adjoining to it were two buildings for the exercise of different arts and trades: Italy furnished them with masters to teach the arts, &c. M. de Bucarelli by
the





*A Sailor giving a Patagonian Woman
a Biscuit for her Child.*

the King's orders arrested all the Jesuits, and seized their papers.

Nov. 14, we sailed from Montevideo. In passing the streights of Magellan, we had an interview with the Patagonians: I believe this nation leads the life of Tartars, men, women, and children, being constantly on horseback, pursuing the game or the wild beasts, with which those plains abound, dressing and covering themselves with their skins. None of them were above six foot high: we have since found a taller nation in the south pacific ocean.

All that part of Terra del Fuego seems to be a cluster of islands, whose tops are covered with eternal snow. I reckon the whole length of the streights of Magellan from Cape Virgin Mary to Cape Pillar, at about one hundred and fourteen leagues: we employed fifty-two days to make them.

Mar. 22d, we saw five small islands, covered with cocoa-nut and other trees. We saw periaguas, the savages in them were naked. Not discovering any landing-place on the 24th, we continued our course.

The 27th we passed a cluster of islands. April 22d at ten in the morning, we perceived a high and very steep mountain; another land, the coast of which was not so high. We wanted refreshment, and flattered ourselves to find it here: we saw fires burning on every part of the coast; and ran, with all sails set, towards the lands, standing to windward of a bay, when we perceived a periagua, which was soon joined by others from all parts of the island. The men were naked, and presented us with branches of bananas, cocoa-nuts, and other fruits, in exchange for all sorts of trifles.

The 5th of May, we sent the boats to scound for an anchoring-place. Along the coast there runs a piece of low and level land, covered with plantations, touching on one side the sea, and on the other bordering the mountains. Here we saw the houses of the
islanders,

islands, amidst bananas, cocoa-nuts, and other trees loaded with the fruit.

As we sailed along the coast, we beheld a beautiful cascade, falling from the tops of the mountains.

The periaguas returned to the ships at sun-rising, and continued to make exchanges all day. We likewise opened new branches of commerce, as the islanders brought fowls, pigeons, fishing-tackle, stone chisels, strange kinds of cloth, shells, &c. for which, they wanted iron and ear-rings. This time some pretty and almost naked women came in the periaguas. One of the islanders came on board the *Etoile*, and staid all night without being in the least uneasy.

We cast anchor in the road, where the periaguas were so numerous, that we had much to do to warp in amidst the croud of boats, and the noise of *Tayo*, which means, "Friend." The periaguas were full of females; who, for agreeable features, are not inferior to most European women. Most of these fair females were naked; for the old women that accompanied them, had stripped them of their garments. The glances which they gave us from their periaguas, seemed to discover some degree of uneasiness, notwithstanding the innocent manner in which they were given. The men were more free, and soon explained their meaning. They pressed us to choose a woman, and to come on shore with her. It was very difficult amidst such a sight to keep at their work, four hundred young sailors, who had seen no women for six months. In spite of all our precautions, a young girl came on board, and placed herself upon the quarter-deck, near one of the hatchways, which was open, in order to give air to those that were heaving at the capstern below it. The girl carelessly dropped a cloth that covered her, and appeared to the eyes of all beholders, such as Venus
Shewch

shewed herself to the Phrygian shepherd. Both sailors and soldiers endeavoured to come to the hatchway; and the capstern was never hove with more alacrity than on this occasion.

My cook, having found means to escape, returned more dead than alive: as soon as he had set his feet on shore with the fair he had chosen, he was surrounded by Indians, who undressed him. He thought he was quite lost, not knowing where the exclamations of these people would end, who were examining every part of his body. After having considered him well, they returned his clothes, and delivered the girl to him; but as nothing did recover him from his fright, they brought the poor cook on board, who told me that I might punish him as I pleased, but could never frighten him so much, as he had been.

On the 7th we prepared for landing our sick and our water-casks. I went on shore with arms and implements, to make a camp on the banks of a little brook. The natives brought hogs, fish, and pieces of cloth, which they exchanged for nails, beads, and other trifles. They were very attentive to what would give us pleasure. We gathered anti-scorbutic plants and shells: their women and children soon brought us bundles of the same.

The same day I desired Ereti the Chief to shew me where I might cut some hard wood: he pointed to the mountains. In this work they assisted, and were paid in nails; but we were obliged to look sharp, for the natives are compleat thieves. Our men were treated friendly, invited into the houses, where the people treated them with a slight collation, and offered them young girls; which being accepted, the hut was immediately filled with a croud of men and women, who made a circle round the guest, and the young victim of hospitality. The ground was spread with flowers, and
their

206 BOUGAINVILLE'S VOYAGE.

their musicians sung an hymeneal song to the tune of their flutes. Here Venus does not admit of any mysteries; but the natives were surprized at the confusion of our people on these public proceedings.

I have often in company visited the interior parts of the isle, where we found a numerous people enjoy the blessings, which nature showers upon them.

I presented the chief of the district in which we were with a couple of turkies, and some ducks and drakes. I likewise desired him to make a garden in our way, and gave him to sow wheat, barley, oats, rice, maize, onions, and potherbs of all kinds.

This isle, which at first was called New Cythera, is known by the name of Taiti amongst its inhabitants.

The chief productions of the isle, are coconuts, plantains, or bananas, bread-fruit, yams, cassol, okras, and several other roots and fruits peculiar to the country; plenty of uncultivated sugarcanes, a species of wild indigo, a very fine red and yellow substance for dying, with the same kinds of vegetables as are common in India. They have only one rich article of commerce, viz. very fine pearls. The wives and children of the chief people wear them; but they hid them during our stay.

We have seen no quadrupeds, except hogs, a small sort of dogs, and rats. The inhabitants have domestic cocks and hens like ours; and beautiful green turtledoves, large pigeons of a deep blue, and a very small sort of paroquets. The air was moderate: Reaumur's thermometer never rose above twenty-two degrees, and was sometimes at eighteen degrees; but it may be observed, that the sun was already eight or nine degrees on the other side of the equator. Another inestimable advantage to this isle, is, that of not being infested by those myriads of insects, that are the plague of other tropical coun-
tries.

tries. -The climate is healthy, for though our men were oft in the water, and exposed to the meridian sun, though they slept upon the bare soil, and in the open air, none of them fell sick there. The inhabitants are happy, and arrive at old age, without feeling any of its inconveniencies.

Poligamy seems established among them: as love is their only passion the great number of women is the only luxury of the opulent. Their songs, their dances, almost constantly attended with indecent postures, all conspire to call to mind the sweets of love.

One of the islanders, named Aotouron, who voluntarily left the country, arrived in France, and resided with me at Paris. He often frequented the opera, for he was excessively fond of dancing.

He left Paris in March 1770, and embarked at Rochelle on board the *Briffon*, which was to carry him to the Isle de France. The ministry have sent orders to the Governor, and the Intendant of the isle of France, to send Aotouron home to his isle from thence.

I learnt from him, about eight months before our arrival in the island, an English ship had touched there. It is the same that was commanded by Mr. Wallace. They staid there a month.

Apr. 18th we left Taiti; at noon we saw an isle, Aotouron called Oumaitia; he had been there several times: the evening proved very fair, and the stars shone bright. Aotouron pointed at the bright star in Orion's shoulder, saying, We should direct our course upon it; and that in two days time we should find an abundant country, which he well knew, and where he had friends. As I did not alter my course, he repeated several times, that there were cocoa-nuts, plantanes, fowls, hogs, and above all, women, whom, by many expressive gestures, he described as very complaisant.

May 3d, we discovered more land, an island, from whence a periagua came, and we bartered with the people in her. The 5th we found that this new land was a very fine isle, covered with cocconut and many other trees.

The longitude of these isles is nearly the same in which Abel Tasman was by his reckoning, when he discovered the islands of Amsterdam, Rotterdam, Pylstaarto, or Solomon's isles.

The 22d we discovered two isles, Isle dela Pentecôte, and Aurora. The 25th we saw land in all parts of the horizon. The 29th we saw no more of these lands which I called the Archipelago of the Great Cyclades.

Whilst we were amidst the Great Cyclades, some business called me on board the Etoile, and I had an opportunity of verifying a very singular fact. From observation some persons affirmed, that the servant of M. de Commerçon named Baré, was a woman. His shape, voice, beardless chin, and scrupulous attention of not changing his linen had given rise to this suspicion. This Baré was an expert botanist, had followed his master amidst the snows of Magellan, had carried provisions, arms, and herbals, with so much courage and strength, that the naturalist had called him his beast of burthen. A scene which passed at Taiti changed this suspicion into certainty. M. de Commerçon went on shore to botanize; Baré just set his feet on shore with the herbal under his arm when the men of Taiti surrounding him, cried out, "It is a woman." M. de Bournard, who was upon guard, was obliged to escort her to the boat. After that period it was difficult to prevent the sailors from alarming her modesty. When I came on board the Etoile, Baré, with her face bathed in tears, owned to me that she was a woman, that she had deceived her master at Rochefort, offering to serve him in men's cloaths when he was embarking:

barking: that she had before served a Geneva gentleman at Paris, in quality of a valet, and that she had a wish to be the first woman that ever made a voyage round the world.

May 22, when I lost sight of land I sailed westward, and on the 10th of June saw more land.

Several periaguas sailed along the shore, on which we saw great fires. The 30th I sent the boats with a detachment under Bournard to visit several creeks along the shore, which seemed to promise an anchorage. A dozen periaguas of different sizes came pretty near the ships. The islanders were as black as the negroes of Africa. In another attempt to find anchorage they attacked the boats: in some of their periaguas, which were taken, was found among other things the jaw of a man half broiled.

The 5th of July we got sight of some little isles on the coast of New Britain. We came to a very safe anchorage, and went on shore: but notwithstanding our researches we could find neither inhabitants, cocoa-nut trees, nor bananas.

Searching for shells we found a piece of lead on which we read these remains of English words

HORD HERE
ICK MAJESTY'S

From some fresh shoots coming up from trees that were cut down, we concluded that the English had anchored there about four months before. Our search for refreshments was fruitless, the island abounding with wood and water, but little else useful.

The 23d we left this port. The 25th we followed the direction of the coast, which concluded to be New Britain, where we perceived fires and other marks of habitations. 3d of Aug. we met with several periaguas full of negroes who were hostile.

Aug. 11, we perceived to the southward a high coast which seemed to be New Guinea, being in

2 degrees 17 minutes south latitude. The 20th we crossed the line. The 26th we found ourselves in the Archipelago of the Moluccas. The 31st we made the isle of Ceram.

Sept. 1, we discovered the lands of the isle of Boero, by means of the fires which burnt on it, it was my intention to put in here; I knew that the Dutch had a weak factory in this isle, which was, however, abundant in refreshments, and has in it some pepper, black and white ebony, and other woods. We left Boero the 8th. The 10th we gained sight of the Streights of Bonton, which we passed, and saw the fruitful island of that name.

The 19th we ranged the coast of Celebes at the distance of three or four miles. It is really difficult to see a finer country in the world. The population seems to be considerable in this part. Almost all the people of this coast are pirates, and the Dutch make slaves of them whenever they take any.

The 23d we had sight of Java; and after keeping the sea above ten months, we arrived on the 28th of Sept. 1768, at Batavia, one of the finest colonies in the universe. Conducted by the Sabandar M. Vanderluys, we went to visit M. Vander Para, General of the East Indies, who was at his country-house. We found him a plain but civil man. He consented to have our sick put into the hospital of the company, and that we should give an account of our wants to the Sabandar, who should supply us.

On the third day of our arrival we went in a body to pay a visit of ceremony to the General, who received us at another country seat, named Jacatia. Here is a pretty good playhouse: we were pleased with the sight, though we did not understand the language. We were much more curious to see the Chinese comedies, though we did not understand any more what was said there.

BOUGAINVILLE'S VOYAGE. 211

The luxury which prevails at Batavia is very striking; though magnificence and taste, with which the interior parts of the houses are decorated, are proofs of the riches of their inhabitants.

The company possesses in their own right a considerable part of the isle of Java. They have added several years ago to their possessions the isle of Madura, of which the Sovereign had revolted.

Batavia is the emporium or staple of all the productions of the Moluccas. The whole crop of spices is carried thither.

The Dutch are now at war with the inhabitants of Ceram; an island that is very rich in cloves. Its inhabitants would not suffer their plants to be extirpated, and have driven the company from their principal stations which they occupied on their ground. They have only kept the little factory of Savai, situated in the northern part of the isle. The inhabitants of Papua are likewise constantly at war with the company and their vassals; they have been seen in vessels armed with pedereroes, and containing two hundred men.

Nothing can be better contrived than their plan, and no measures could be better concerted for establishing and keeping up an exclusive commerce. Accordingly the company have long enjoyed it; and owe that splendour to it which makes them more like a powerful republic than a society of merchants. But I am much mistaken, or the time is nigh at hand when this commerce will receive a mortal stroke. I may venture to say, that to desire the destruction of this exclusive trade would be enough to effect it. The greatest safety of the Dutch consists in the ignorance of the rest of Europe concerning the true state of these isles, and in the mysterious clouds which wrap this garden of the Hesperides in darkness.

212 BOUGAINVILLE'S VOYAGE.

In 1764, Mr. Watson, who commanded *Kingsberg*, a frigate of twenty-six guns, at the entrance of Savai, obliged the people, by pointing muskets at them, to give him a pilot who should bring him to the anchorage, and committed several outrages in that weak factory.

Oct. 16, I set sail from Batavia, and on the 1st of Nov. arrived at the isle of France. In the isle of France I admired the iron-forges, which have been established there by Messieurs Kuffing and Herault. There are few so fine ones in Europe.

Dec. 12th we left the isle, and Jan. 18 got to the Cape of Good Hope. The Dutch plantations spread very much on the coast, and plenty of corn. There are inhabitants almost an hundred leagues off the capital, which the Hottentots do not molest. On the Cape is the colony of Little Belchelle, a settlement of French driven out of India by the repeal of the edict of Nants.

The government sends caravans out to explore the interior parts. In one of the journeys they found a quadruped of seventeen feet high; it was a female suckling a young one (fawn) which was only seven feet high. They killed the mother, and took the fawn alive; but it died after a few days march. This is the animal called the Giraffe. One of them was brought to Rome in the time of Cæsar.

The 17th we set sail from the Cape. The 20th we got sight of Saint Helena. The 21st we crossed the line for the sixth time in this voyage. The 22d we perceived a ship to the windward and a-hull; we kept sight of her during the night, and joined her the next morning: it was the *Swallow*, Captain Carteret, who presented me with an anchor which he had got in one of the isles he had visited on his voyage round the world, a voyage that he was far from suspecting we had likewise made.

BOUGAINVILLE'S VOYAGE. 213

The 16th of Mar. I entered the port of Saint Aloes, having lost only seven men during two wars and four months, which were expired since I left Nantes.

[Upon the register of this voyage of M. de Bougainville, I shall remark, that there are three points in much deserving of attention. First, the account of the expulsion of the Jesuits from Paragua: second, the particulars he relates of islands in the Pacific Ocean: third, the present state he gives us of the Dutch settlements in the Moluccas. In these three articles we gain very valuable informations, with which, till the publication of his book, the world was not acquainted.

We were deceived in the accounts given of Paragua; for we were taught to believe that the Jesuits were powerful and the Indians happy; both which circumstances are directly contrary to truth. It appears plainly that the English were the first discoverers of Taiti, or as they call it Otaihiti; and that many most beneficial consequences might result from planting a colony there. In all probability it is in the center of some of the finest and best countries in the world; that is, the situation such as would enable us, if we had a port, forts, and settlement in it, to make the most important discoveries, and open many new branches of commerce, which might prove of infinite consequence in the exportation of our manufactures. It is plain from M.

Bougainville's account, that the soil of George's Land, by him called Taiti, is the most fertile in the universe, and the climate we know is such as admits the richest branches of culture. The inhabitants, by being made acquainted with European wants, would consume European commodities, and we might easily teach them to raise what would well enable them to pay for them. This observation is applicable to the numerous islands in that sea.

which shows that they are in no great danger
ing; and if it be true that M. de Poivre's
tation of nutmegs and cloves in the isle de
will give a fatal blow to this monopoly.

Upon the whole M. de Bougainville's
may be justly considered as a valuable work
ones have appeared, but there are several pi
formation in it which demands attention.

T R A V E L S

T H R O U G H

G E R M A N Y;

C O N T A I N I N G

OBSERVATIONS ON MANNERS, COMMERCE,
ARTS, &c. in 1766.

B Y

T H O M A S N U G E N T, L L D.

I Set out from London on the 7th of August, 1766, for Hamburg. In the course of the voyage scarce any thing happened worthy of particular notice. The 17th, we got sight of Hildesland, which is a tolerably fruitful island, producing barley and oats, though not in sufficient quantity for the inhabitants.

Sailing in the Elbe to Hamburg, the prospect of Altena, toward the water-side, was quite picturesque; the banks of the river being very lofty, and adorned with houses and gardens, which, hanging on a declivity, looked quite romantic.

Hamburg is one of the largest, richest, and most populous cities in Germany: in its form it is almost circular, and near five miles in circumference, containing about one hundred and eighteen thousand inhabitants. The Elbe brings ships of burthen into the very heart of the city. The whole city is surrounded by a lofty wall, with outworks, in the modern way, and a broad ditch, of a very great depth.

Hamburg.

Hamburgh has six gates to the land-side, and three entrances by water. The buildings are generally of brick, and very high, well contrived for trade: the back part of most of the merchants houses being so near the water-side, that their vessels come to unload at their own doors. Their houses consist chiefly of bare white-washed walls, and the furniture is indifferent, being little more than a table and a looking-glass, with chairs of different sorts. There is some elegance, indeed, in their stoves, with which almost every room is furnished according to the German manner. They are generally built in a corner of the room, upon legs of about a foot and a half high. A small matter of wood or turf gives them a sufficient heat, which they retain six or seven hours. You do not see the fire, for the wood is put into the stove through a hole from the outside of the room. They are convenient in the winter, especially in this cold climate. Their beds are very high, as in Holland, but they make no use of blankets or bed-cloaths, lying between two feather-beds.

Their regulations, in case of fire, are worth imitation. On the top of the highest churches they have two men who watch every night, in order to give an immediate alarm of fire; and he that first discovers it is rewarded by the magistrates. He gives the signal by sounding a trumpet, when all the watch in the town assemble, till the guards can be got to keep off the mob. Hence it seldom happens that a fire spreads beyond the house where it first begun. The principal buildings are the churches, adorned with painting and sculpture, much in the same manner as those of the Roman catholicks. Four of them are very lofty. but they are only frames of timber, covered with copper, which is the reason of their being so often destroyed by lightning.

The cathedral is not subject to the jurisdiction of the city, but under the protection of the King of

Great Britain, as Duke or Bishop of Bremen. The situation of Hamburg commands an immense trade, as ships of great burthen can come up to the merchants doors to unload. Those indeed of the largest size are obliged to cast anchor four miles below the town. The Elbe and the many navigable rivers that fall into it, furnish this town with all the products and manufactures of Austria, Bohemia, Upper and Lower Saxony: by the Havel and Spree it has a communication with the electorate of Brandenburg. The merchants are said to import woollen manufactures of England to the amount of one hundred thousand pounds. The number of English ships alone, which enter the harbour yearly, is upwards of two hundred, most of which come from Spain, Portugal, and Italy, and are freighted by the merchants of this city as ships of quicker dispatch than their own bulky vessels. Sugar-baking, or refining, is a large manufacturing branch in this city, but they are obliged to have their Muscovado sugars chiefly from Great Britain. They weave velvets, damasks, and gold brocades, and print calicoe, which is become an immense manufacture.

In their customs, the smallness of the duties gives little encouragement to smuggling, and consequently prevents the necessity of a swarm of custom-house officers: but the excise, or duty on inland-consumption, is laid pretty heavy, as in Holland, in order to lighten the customs of imports and exports.

The British factory still makes a considerable figure in Hamburg. This society of Merchant-adventurers consists of thirteen members, a Governor, &c. For transacting their affairs, they have a handsome building, called The English House, where they have apartments for their officers.

They are great lovers of good cheer, but not to that degree of excess as we suppose in England,

where, I believe, there is more intemperance in drinking than in Germany.

They are fond of chess and billiards, especially the latter; but hunting the wild-boar is the diversion chiefly followed by persons of distinction. Coaches in Hamtburgh are so numerous, that there is scarce a merchant, or even a shopkeeper of any note, without his vehicle: but, what is extraordinary, they have no coach-houses or stables, except in a few new-built houses. To supply this deficiency, the coach is drawn up stairs, by means of a crane or pulley, in the middle of the hall, and the horses are obliged to take up their quarters in the cellar.

Hamburgh abounds with diversions of different sorts: for though the inhabitants are eager in pursuit of trade, they are no enemies to pleasure; nay, the latter seems to be the great end of their industry. They hunt after money in order to enjoy life, and not for the sake of being said to die rich.

Notwithstanding the affluence of the Hamburghers, the houses of public accommodation are very indifferent. You eat tolerably well; but the rooms are paltry and dirty, and you meet with the worst of attendance.

Leaving Hamburgh, I set out in a post-waggon for Lubeck, moving about three miles an hour. Lubeck is situated on the navigable river Trave, in which they bring ships of burthen into the heart of the city, which it surrounds like a ditch, adding as well to the strength as the wealth of the place. The trade of it is still considerable, though greatly diminished by the commerce of the English, French, and Dutch, in the Baltic.

English furniture is grown quite fashionable at Lubeck. Most of the houses where I have visited, are ornamented with mahogany tables, bureaux, and chairs, from London. In short, luxury has made as great a progress in this city as at Ham-burgh; and

nothing

nothing is esteemed but what is far-fetched and dearly bought.

The oppressions of the nobility of Germany, under whom the peasants live in a state of villanage, deprived of the comforts and almost of the necessaries of life, causes great emigrations. In the Roman Catholic provinces they groan under the additional burthen of intolerance in religion, which occasions great numbers of Protestants to steal away from those quarters.

I left Lubeck the 5th of September, and set out in the post-waggon for Wismar. The country looked beautiful, being a succession of hills and dales, diversified with lakes, meadows, woods, and corn-fields. Wismar is the chief town in the duchy of Mecklenburgh, next to Rostock: the streets are pretty regular, and the houses well built. The quay of Wismar is very pleasant: there is no tide in the Baltic, so that the water is always of the same depth.

The 10th I set out from Wismar for Schwerin, passing Butzou I came to the city of Rostock, whose streets are large and regular, well situated for trade, by its port in the Baltic.

In Mecklenburgh, as well as in most parts of Germany, the boors are in some measure slaves belonging to the soil, as much as the cattle that feed upon it. Hence it is, that if you buy an estate in this country, you purchase the peasants belonging to it, who are not entitled to quit their dwellings without the consent of their Lord. Hence I visited a farm which the Duke lets at one thousand a year. Entering the house, I saw a spacious place like a barn, where cows, sheep, swine, and other animals are assembled together, and make a very romantic appearance. On the right and left of this great barn are chambers for the accomodation of the farmer.

Leaving Gustrou I went to New Brandenburg, the capital of Stangard; and indeed the best town in the Duke of Strelitz dominions.

Old Strelitz is situated in a large plain almost surrounded with morasses. In the year 1733, the Duke founded a new town adjoining to the palace, and he made it in the form of a star, and called it New Strelitz: the center is a spacious place, from thence a number of streets branch out in strait lines; the chief one leads to the palace.

The principal ornament of this place is the magnificent palace erected here by Duke Adolphus Frederick III. in 1726. The situation, is delightful, on a rising ground, and dry soil, with a deer-park in front, and a spacious garden with a beautiful lake at the back. Amongst other elegancies of furniture, I beheld with admiration a complete service of Chelsea porcelain, rich and beautiful, in fancy beyond expression. I really never saw any Dresden porcelaine near so fine: her Majesty made a present of this choice collection to the Duke her brother.

The court of Strelitz is not very numerous, but it is one of the most agreeable in the whole empire. While Baron Dewitz resided in England, he spent great part of his time in the study of trade and manufactures: the knowledge he acquired in those branches he now applies to the improvement of his own country. Fabrics of cloth, leather caps, stockings, &c. have been erected in divers places.

The duchy of Mecklenburgh is in length about one hundred and thirty-five miles, and in breadth about ninety. The soil, especially in the middle and towards the north, rivals most others for fertility, yielding plenty of corn, flax, and hemp.

Baron

Baron Dewitz employs a great number of men in draining the lake of Strelitz, and in cutting out a navigable canal, by which he intends to open a communication with the Elbe. In order to make moor-lands fit for husbandry, they cover them with sand two inches deep. Then the ground is ploughed to the depth of a quarter of a yard, that the sand may be well mixed with the uppermost earth. After this it must rest a year, during which time the turf rots, and becomes changed into a good black earth.

Mecklenburgh produces plenty of wool, flax, hemp, and hides; yet little or none is manufactured, but chiefly sold to the Hamburgers. In the towns they have few artificers, and most of them foreigners. The greater part of the corn, the staple of the land, is also exported.

Dec. 2d, I left Schwerin, and travelled in a chaise, and took the road for Hamburg, and then to Bremen, which is a large flourishing city, situated in a great plain on both sides of the river Weser. Their traffick is very considerable, especially with Eng'and, whither they send all sorts of Westphalia linens, receiving in return a great quantity of tobacco, and other West India commodities, with some of our woollen manufactures.

The greatest part of the way from Oldenburg to Leer is through a barren sandy country, with dreary heaths and morasses. We passed Wender, a neat little town built intirely in the Dutch taste. The country, as we passed along, seemed to be well inhabited, and to exhibit a greater appearance of plenty and cultivation than we had seen in any other part of East Friseland. As we advanced, we found every where that neatness for which the Dutch are so conspicuous. Indeed the country seemed to be all a garden, diversified with meadows, corn-lands, and

plantations of trees. The industry of the natives shewed itself most visibly in the dykes or banks thrown up along the roads to prevent inundations. We passed very near the sea, and saw several villages and corn-fields, which within these twenty years had been taken in from the main ocean. The boors were all uniformly clad in dark-brown frize coats.

Groningen, the capital of the province of that name, has a commodious harbour, the ships entering the town by means of a large beautiful canal, with quays on each side. The town is of a round figure, encompassed with high earthen ramparts and deep wet ditches. It is large and populous. The streets are remarkably neat and regular, the houses mostly in a strait line.

From hence to Lewarden the country is one of the most populous I ever beheld. Within a little way of the town we could discover ten villages with handsome spires, all within two or three miles of each other. Lewarden is the capital of the province of Frizeland. It is large and well built, the streets clean and regular. Franeker is a pretty and neat town, situated on two navigable canals. It is small, but very well built, and the usual residence of the nobility of the province. Harlingen is a sea-port town of Friseland, situated in a country abounding with pasturage and all the necessaries of life. It is the largest, wealthiest, and most populous town in the whole province next to Leewarden: here are several manufactures, particularly for sail-cloth, paper, and salt. From hence I went to Amsterdam, and there took shipping for England.

[Here ends Doctor Nugent's travels. It has not been consistent with the design of this work to give a large

large abridgment of them; and yet they contain so many useful particulars to have been totally overlooked. The account he has given of Mecklenburgh is the best that is extant; for he describes the present state of agriculture, manufactures, commerce, the revenues, troops, &c. in a satisfactory manner.]

V O Y A G E
R O U N D T H E W O R L D,
B Y C A P T A I N W A L L I S.

CAPTAIN Wallis having received the command of his Majesty's ship the *Dolphin*, destined for a voyage round the world, came to an anchor on the 16th of August 1766 in Plymouth sound, where he took under his command the *Swallow* sloop, and *Prince Frederick* store-ship. The 7th of September these three vessels anchored in the road of Madeira. Having taken in their stores, they sailed from thence on the 12th. The 24th, they anchored at Port Praya in the isle of May. They here were successful in fishing, and procured plenty of cattle and water. They sailed the 28th, seeing, in the night, the burning mountain in the peak of Fuego. The men were now allowed hooks and lines, that they might fish for themselves. The 20th, oil was begun to be given, instead of butter and cheese, to the crew, and from this time with mustard and vinegar once a fortnight. On the 22d they supposed themselves within sixty leagues of land from the birds they saw. On the 8th of December they saw it. The 16th, being very near Cape Virgin Mary, they saw men on horseback, who beckoned to them to land. Coming to an anchor, the natives remained all night near the ship. In the morning the Captain went on shore, with a boat's crew from each ship, and making signs to the Indians to be seated, he gave them combs, knives, &c.

The

The tallest among these people, did not exceed six feet seven inches; but in general they were from five to six. Their horses were about fourteen hands high, and their dogs were of the Spanish kind: both men and women rode astride. Their only arms were slings for throwing stones. On sailing into the streights of Magellan with the flood-tide, the Indians were seen on horseback hunting the guanicoes, which ran up the country with great swiftness. In another place, about four hundred natives were seen, with their horses feeding by them, in a valley. On the 23^d the tide was so violent, that the ships were driven away; but in the evening they got to anchor. From Elizabeth island, they got a quantity of cellery, upon which the crews breakfasted for several days, boiled with portable soup and wheat. The high mountains were covered with snow, though it was the middle of summer.

On the 26th they anchored in Port Famine, and a tent being erected, the sick were sent on shore, and all hands employed in repairing and storing the ships. Several thousand young trees were taken up with mould about them to be carried to Falkland's isles, which produce no timber.

The 17th of Jan. 1765, the Master of the Dolphin found an anchoring-place, and the Prince Frederick sailed for Falkland's isles.

The 23^d Captain Wallis came to an anchor in the bay, near Cape Gallant, where they caught wild-ducks in such numbers, as to afford them a very seasonable relief. The mountains on both sides the streight are of a stupendous height: below they are covered with trees; the middle is occupied with withered shrubs, and the upper region consists of broken rocks and heaps of snow, the tops being rude, naked, and desolate. The ships sailed on the 3^d of February, and anchored in York road; the Captain went on shore, near Batchelor's river, and saw

many Indians, also some ostriches. The 1st of March they reached Lyon's Cove, and for five days encountered terrible weather. The 15th, both ships anchored in Swallow Harbour. The 19th two canoes of Indians came alongside the Dolphin: a seaman having caught a fish no bigger than a herring, gave it to one of them, who killed it by a bite near the gills, and instantly devoured it. They would drink nothing but water, but eat every thing eagerly. The 30th proving fine, the ship-sails were joined. The 10th of April the ships sailed: The 11th they lost sight of each other, and did not meet again during the whole voyage. That day the Dolphin cleared the streights of Magellan, after a most dangerous passage of near four months.

In 1581, Philip II of Spain built a town in these streights, which was called after him, having a colony in it of four hundred persons. All these, except twenty-four, were starved to death, and of those only one escaped their voyage: from the disaster of these men, the place was called Port Famine; yet at present wood and water abound here; geese, ducks, and teal are in abundance, nor is there any want of fish.

April 12 they steered westward; and the 6th of June made land. It proved a low island. They soon saw another: a Lieutenant with two boats, was sent to the first. The crews landed, and gathered some cocoa-nuts and scurvy-grass, with which they returned to the ship; but no anchorage being found, they steered to the other island, calling the first Wit-sun isle. Two boats were sent to it: the natives, with spears and firebrands, made as if they would oppose their landing; but some trinkets being shewn them, they were peaceable, and brought cocoa-nuts, and water to the boats. Next morning the boats were sent again, when the island was taken possession of, and called Queen Charlotte's island. It lies in latitude

tude nineteen, longitude one hundred and thirty-eight. They left it the 10th, and the next day Gloucester Island was discovered; also Cumberland Island, and Prince William Henry's Island. The 17th more land was seen, and an officer sent on shore; but no anchorage found. This was called Osnaburgh Isle. Sailing farther, high land was discovered, which proved to be the isle, since so well known under the name of Otaheite. Upon the approach of the ship, it was surrounded by canoes, filled with natives, who beheld it with great wonder, and talked together with much earnestness. Baubles were shewn them, and signs made to them to come on board: a consultation then took place, an oration was made, and a branch of plantain thrown into the sea, and one of the Indians came on board, who was soon followed by more; but a goat on board having butted one of them with his horns on the breech, he looked round with surprize, and seeing the animal ready to renew the attack, he jumped overboard, and was followed by all the rest. Their fright however was soon over: and being shewn hogs, sheep, and poultry, they intimated that they had hogs and fowls. Mr. Wallis made them some presents of nails, &c. and desired some hogs, fowls, and fruit.

The inner parts of the island abound in hills with fine timber; and several rivers were seen. On the 21st the ship anchored, and the Indians brought plenty of hogs, fowls, and fruit, being paid with nails. The women wanted the sailors to land, stripping themselves naked, and giving very clear signs of what they would do. The 22d the natives brought hogs, poultry, and fruit, which they bartered, and by means of this traffick the whole crew lived two days on meat. A bay being discovered a few miles off, they stood to it, and entered the harbour the 24th, followed by many canoes loaded with provisions.

sions, which were exchanged for knives, nails, &c. In the evening some large canoes came up loaded with stones, and upon a signal being given by a Chief, they began the onset: all the canoes shouted, and volleys of stones were thrown into every part of the ship. Two guns loaded with small shot, and some musketry, were fired; but the Indians being very numerous, they renewed the attack; but some cannon being brought to bear on the shore, from whence more were coming, their hostilities ceased. The Captain now moored his ship near a fine river. The next day the island was taken possession of, and called King George the III^d's island. The Indians collecting their bodies together, prepared for another skirmish; but the Captain, by an early exhibition of the power of his great guns, terrified them greatly, so that they all presently disappeared: and soon after peace was made between both parties, and presents mutually exchanged.

The sick were now sent on shore, where the Surgeon was ready to receive them: that gentleman having shot a wild-duck, it dropped near some Indians, who fled much frightened; but stopping, the Surgeon, with much ado, prevailed on one to take up the duck, and bring it him. At a second shot, three ducks were killed, which gave them such an idea of the power of a gun, that very little trouble arose from the natives during the whole stay in this island; and fruit, fowls, and pork, were procured so plentifully, that in a fortnight the whole crew were well.

The 2d of July the ship's bottom was examined, which proved to be in as good condition as when she left England. The same day a shark was caught, for which the Indians were very thankful.

It was not long before a very singular traffick was established between the Indian girls and the sailors. The favours of the ladies were purchased
with

with a nail or two; but as nails were not always at the command of the tars, they drew them out from several parts of the ship: this was attended with other ill consequences besides the damage to the ship; for when the Gunner offered small nails for hogs, the Indians produced large spikes, and demanded such; yet could not one of the offenders be discovered. Some of the men cut lead into the shape of nails, and passed it off to the unsuspecting fair ones. When the fraud was discovered, the Indians demanded nails instead, but that could not be agreed to.

As soon as the Captain's health was sufficiently recovered, he went in his boat to survey the island, which he found well peopled, and exceedingly pleasant. The 8th the wood-cutters were received in a very friendly manner by some Indians, and some of them visiting the Captain, he laid before them a thirty-six shilling piece, a guinea, a crown piece, a dollar, some shillings, new halfpence, and two large nails; they took their choice eagerly, seizing the nails.

Soon after, the Gunner conducted to the ship a lady of a portly figure of above forty: she had but lately arrived at that part of the island, and the Gunner, seeing that she had great authority, made her a present; she returned it with some fine hogs, and going on board the ship, the Captain made her very happy by some other presents. The 12th, the Captain went on shore to visit her: her house was three hundred and twenty feet long, and forty broad; rows of pillars supported the roof, which was of palm-trees. The Captain, Lieutenant, and Purser being seated, the lady with her attendants pulled off the cloaths of her guests, that is, the coats, shoes, and stockings; the girls then smoothed down the skin, and rubbed it lightly with their hands. The Surgeon being hot with exercise, pulled off his wig: one of the Indians screamed out; the eyes of the whole com-

pany were fixed, and they remained some minutes in the most profound astonishment. When they had recovered from their surprise, the lady ordered cloth of their own make, and dressed the Captain and his attendants in it. This interview occasioned the market being better supplied with provisions than it was before.

On the 15th, a large party in all the boats rowed round part of the island, in order to view it, and buy provisions. Wherever they went the country was very pleasant, and abounded with variety of the necessaries of life. The 17th, the Captain received another visit from the lady, whom he called his Queen, and fresh Indians came with provisions in plenty. And the following days more hogs and fowls were sent on board by the Gunner.

By the 22d the ship was so full of hogs and fowls, that the deck was covered; but refusing to eat any thing but fruit, they were obliged to be killed too soon. A boar and sow of this breed survived the voyage, and was given to Mr. Stephens, Secretary to the admiralty; and the former is still living. The 24th the Captain made the Queen some more presents, among which were a cat with kitten, turkies, geese, hens, and various kinds of garden-seeds. Pease, and some of the other seeds, came up before his departure.

The 25th a party was sent on shore to examine the country more minutely, and going on shore himself, shewed the Queen the use of a telescope. Nothing could exceed her astonishment at the sight of some well-known objects which were too far off to be seen by the naked eye. The party following the banks of the river for two miles, found the soil was blackish and rich, and on the borders of the valley were many houses with gardens walled in, with plenty of hogs, fruit and fowls. Channels were cut in many places to conduct the water from the

hills

hills to the plantations and gardens, which being fenced off, had a very neat appearance. Under the trees was good grass. The cocoa-nut and plantain grew on level ground, but the bread-fruit and apple-trees were set in rows on the sides of the hills. The stream now meandered under the crags of mountains. After walking four miles they breakfasted under an apple-tree; and, proceeding, searched for metals and ores, but found none. To the sea the prospect was inexpressibly beautiful; the sides of the hills being covered with trees, and the vallies with grass, and every part of it interspersed with villages. They saw but few houses on the mountains, but conjectured they were inhabited, from smoke. There are plenty of springs. The sugar-cane, ginger, and turmeric, grew spontaneous.

Having again refreshed themselves they returned by a different way. They planted the stores of peaches, cherries, plums, several kinds of garden-seeds, and oranges, lemons, and limes. In the afternoon they rested on a most pleasing spot, where the natives dressed them two hogs, and several fowls; and staying till the evening, they made presents to the Indians, and returned to the ship.

The 26th the Queen paid the Captain another visit, and this day they prepared for sailing, which they did the next day. In the following words, Captain Wallis gives a more particular account of the island. The men are well-proportioned, alert, and of good countenances: the women are in general handsome, and some of them as beautiful as can be imagined. They are remarkably distinguished from all the other natives of Asia, Africa, and America, by the colours of their hair. The natives of Otaheite have various colours, black, brown, red, and flaxen; whereas the former is universally black.

Chastity among them is not at all considered as a virtue; but the prices of the ladies favours were
always

always pretty exactly proportioned to their charms; the size of the nails varied with the beauty of the girl.

Besides the food already mentioned, they eat dogs. They have rats, but they are not eaten. Their way of dressing their food is this: they get fire by rubbing two dry sticks together, and digging a hole, pave it with stones: they make a fire in it, till the stones are properly heated, when they clear out the ashes, and covering the stones with cocoa-nut leaves, wrap up their meat in plantain-leaves, place it in the hole, and cover it with hot-ashes: upon these ashes they lay bread, fruit, and yams, likewise inclosed in plantain-leaves; these they also cover with embers and hot stones; then a layer of cocoa-nut leaves, and upon the whole a covering of earth. In this manner a small hog is dressed whole, but a large one is cut in two. In the opinion of the Captain this cookery exceeds all others, the meat being quite tender and full of gravy: their sauce for every thing is salt-water and fruit. Boiling meat in a pot surprised them very much; but the Queen, &c. having pots from the Captain, they were often used: these Indians drink nothing but water, but sometimes chew bits of sugar-cane.

The following is a strong proof of their skill in surgery: a splinter having run into one of the sailor's feet, another tried to extract it with a penknife, but in vain; on this an Indian formed an instrument out of a shell with his teeth, and got out the splinter in an instant; and an old one applying the gum of the apple-tree to the wound, the fellow was quite well in two days.

They form canoes out of a single tree for fishing; others of plank sewed together, which will hold twenty or thirty men; also different ones for parties of pleasure. They used bows and arrows, the last headed with a round stone: they have also bludgeons, and slings for stones.

The island is one of the most delightful in the world; blessed with a pure air; covered with wood and herbage; pestered by no venemous animals, and the inhabitants happy in constant health. The south-east part of the island is best peopled, and produces fruit in vast abundance.

The Dolphin left the coast the 27th of July 1767, and made the Duke of York's island, abounding with plantain-trees, cocoa-nut, bread-fruit, &c. The 28th they saw Sir Charles Saunders's island. The 30th Lord Howe's island. On the 13th of August, steering west, they saw two small islands, to which they gave the names of Keppel and Boscawen's isles. The Captain dispatched the boats to the former, which brought on board some cocoanuts, fruit, and fowls, and was informed that the natives were like those of Otaheite. From hence the Captain steered for Tinian. On the 16th they discovered land, which they called Wallis's island. In these islands, though no sort of metal was discovered, yet as soon as any of the natives got a piece of iron, they began to sharpen it. The 3d of September they saw land, supposed to be the Piscadore islands, an Indian proa made towards the ship, and hoisted Spanish colours. The 18th they came to Tinian. The boats being sent on shore, they returned with oranges, limes, and cocoanuts. Tents were set up for the sick; the smith's forge and carpenter's chest were landed. The 21st they began to repair the ship. They here procured beef, pork, poultry, papan-apples, and the other refreshments, of which an account is given in Anson's voyage. The 15th of October they sailed. The 3d of November they discovered Sandy isle, Small Key and Long island, and the next day New Island, all which are in 10 degrees north latitude, and 247 west longitude. The 13th they saw the islands of Tirnoun, Aros, and Pefang; on the
16th

16th they crossed the equinoctial line, coming again into south latitude. On the 22d they saw the coast of Sumatra, and came to an anchor in the road of Batavia on the 30th of November. On the 5th of December the Captain went on shore to buy the stores wanting, but the exorbitant demands of the Dutch made him go without them; he sailed the 8th without losing a single man, and having only two on the sick list. The 11th they saw the coast of Java, and the 14th anchored off Princes island. The 20th of February they came to an anchor in Table bay at the Cape of Good Hope.

All necessaries were purchased reasonably here, and fresh water was procured by distillation, with a view to convince the commanders of the Indiamen that lay here, how easily wholesome water might be procured at sea. The method is this; fifty-six gallons of salt-water are put into the still, and thirty-six gallons of fresh are taken out, obtained at the expence of sixty-nine pounds of coals, and nine pounds of wood. The ship left the Cape the 3d of March. The 17th anchored at Saint Helena, and the 20th of May 1768, anchored in the Downs.

CAPTAIN

CAPTAIN CARTERET'S
V O Y A G E
ROUND THE WORLD,

In 1766, 1767, 1768, and 1769.

Captain Carteret circumnavigated the globe with Commodore Byron, and soon after his return was appointed to the command of the Swallow sloop. The 22^d of August 1766, he sailed from Plymouth, in company with his Majesty's ship the Dolphin, and Prince Frederick store-ship. On the 11th of April the Swallow parted from the Dolphin, as related in Captain Wallis's voyage. That parting was peculiarly unfortunate for Mr. Carteret, for all the cloth, linen, cutlery-wares, and trinkets, were on board the Dolphin, so that he had nothing proper for bartering with Indians: he, however, encouraged the crew not to despair, and was pleased to find them in high spirits for the voyage. The 15th of April they quitted the Streights, and got into the South-sea, having escaped the most imminent dangers.

They steered northward along the coast of Chili till the 9th of May, when they had sight of Massafuero; and the 10th they saw Juan Fernandes, and sailed round to Cumberland-Bay, on the east side of it. Here the Captain became acquainted with a circumstance before quite unknown to him: the Spaniards had fortified the island; a number of men were seen on the shore, and two large boats lying on the beach. A house and four pieces of cannon were observed near the sea-side; and on the brow of a hill, at a small distance, was a fort, with Spanish colours.

More

More than twenty houses were seen on different parts of the islands, and many cattle on the hills. Sailing westward, they were followed by one of the Spanish boats; but as they did not sail for the harbour, the boat returned. On the eastern side of the west bay they saw a kind of guard-house, with two pieces of cannon near it. Disappointed here, they sailed to Masafucro, where they anchored on the 12th, and the next day landed and filled some water-casks. On the 15th they anchored on the east side of the island: it is of a triangular form, about twenty-two miles round, appearing, at a distance, like a single rock: the anchorage is good, and there are plenty of goats, and wood and water; but, from the surf, difficult to get at. Fish of several sorts are caught in plenty. It yields mountain-cabbage, and abounds in birds.

Leaving this island, the Captain sailed northwards, and going farther north than he intended, looked out for the islands of Saint Ambrose and Saint Felix, but he sailed over the spots upon which they are laid down in the charts: Captain Carteret also searched for Davis's Land, but in vain, and gives many sensible reasons for supposing it has no existence. He continued this business till the 17th of June. July 2d he discovered an island, which he called Pitcairn's: the 11th he saw the Bishop of Osnaburgh's isle, which was agreeably cloathed with verdure. The next day he saw two other islands, neither of them, however, afforded either water or vegetables: he called them the Duke of Gloucester's islands, and supposed them to be the land seen by Quiros. On the 22d they found themselves to be five thousand four hundred miles from the continent of America.

As the scurvy was now daily increasing among the crew, the weather bad, and the ship crazy, the Captain determined to stand to the northward, in order to gain the trade-wind, and find some island to

refresh at. The 25th they saw great flocks of birds, which induced them to think that they were near land, but could see none. The 3d of August the current set strongly to the southward, whereas before it had ran contrary, which made the Captain think that the passage between New Zealand and New Holland opened in this latitude, which was 10 degrees 18 minutes south; longitude 177 degrees 30 minutes east. The 10th they discovered seven islands, and came to an anchor near two of them, on one of which were seen negroes naked, with woolly heads. A boat was sent on shore, from whom they learned fresh water was plenty, but the whole country covered with thick wood quite to the shore: the cutter was therefore dispatched to the westward to search for a better place to wood and water, and repair the ship. The Master went in her, with strict orders to be on his guard against the natives: he carried a few trinkets that happened to be on board, in order to render them friendly. The Master returned on board with three arrows sticking in his body, having provoked the natives, by cutting down a cocoa-nut tree which they desired he would spare: they attacked his party with bows and arrows, a battle ensued; and the cutter returned as fast as possible. The Master and three seamen died of their wounds.

The Captain determined, however, on the reparation of the ship. He sent a party on shore the 15th to get water, having fired a shot into the woods to disperse the natives, if any should lurk there: the Lieutenant was likewise dispatched in the cutter, to keep the coast clear by firing. In spite of all this, a flight of arrows was discharged, and one of the men dangerously wounded: a signal was made then to return: and the Captain fired several cannon into the woods, which drove the natives out. Soon after a large party of the natives being observed, a ball was fired, and falling in the midst of them, they took to
their

their heels. Water was then got with safety: a constant firing however was kept up.

The Captain, finding that there was no chance of procuring proper refreshments at this place, laid aside the thoughts of discoveries to the southward: he called this Egmont Island, and left it the 17th of August. The same day he discovered Portland-Island. They had soon sight of the bay where the Indians attacked the cutter: on its borders were a number of houses, well constructed, with one much longer than the rest, which looked like a room for public business: it was well-built, and covered with a sort of thatch: in this the Master and his party had been received by the natives before he cut the tree. Arrows were hung in bundles round the room, the floor and sides of which were covered with matting: near it were many gardens, inclosed with stone-walls, and planted with vegetables. Three miles from hence a large town was seen, in front of which, to the sea, was an angular sort of breast-work, five feet high, of stone.

Three miles farther is another bay, into which a large river empties itself, called Granville's river, which seemed to be navigable for small vessels far up the country. Farther on is a considerable town, exceedingly populous. While the ship was sailing by they came out of their houses, and danced in rings. Sailing to a point called Carteret's Point, they saw a large canoe, with an awning over it, and another town, fortified like the last: the people danced as the others had done, and many came off in canoes towards the ship, but only came near enough for a good view.

They saw another island, which they called Trevanion's Island. The main land and this island abounded with inhabitants. Sailing along the shore, they found the country abounded with plantains, bananas, and cocoa-nut trees, with numbers of hogs

and poultry ; but the Captain was very ill, and had not an opportunity of establishing a friendly intercourse with the inhabitants, though we think it was an opportunity not to be let slip. From hence he steered to find the country which Dampier has called Nova Britannia. To all the islands he now left, he gave the title of Queen Charlotte's Islands ; and, besides these, he saw others, which he named Lord Howe's Island, Lord Edgecomb's Island, Omry's Island, and Volcano Island. The natives of Egmont Island are very active in swimming and diving. Their arrows are so sharp, and discharged with such force, that one of them, passing through the wash-board of the boat, wounded a man : they are pointed with flint.

The 20th the Captain discovered Gower's Island, the inhabitants of which differed very little from those he had left. Some cocoa-nuts were obtained for nails, and the people promised to bring more next morning ; but a current drove the ship away in the night, and brought it in sight of two others, Simpson's Island and Carteret's Island. They returned to Gower's Island, which has plenty of fine trees, and many cocoa ones. The 24th the ship fell in, in the night, with nine islands, which the Captain supposes to be those which Tasman called Ohang Java : they are inhabited by blacks, with woolly hair. Next day they discovered Sir Charles Hardy's Island, on which they saw many fires. The 25th they were in sight of Nova Britannia, and were drove into a deep bay, which Dampier calls Saint George's Bay. They came to anchor near a small island, called Wallis's island, seven thousand five hundred miles due west from America. The next day they began to take in wood and water, and got coco-nuts, and the cabbage of the cocoa-tree. The island produces palm-trees of various kinds, aloes, canes, bamboos, rattans, beetle-nut, and the nutmeg-tree,

with

with a variety of others unknown. Having wooded and watered, and repaired the ship as well as they could, the Captain took possession of all the neighbouring islands for his Majesty. They sailed the 9th of September, steering by an island, which he called the Duke of York's, and another the Isle of Man: the adjoining country is in general woody, and many fires were seen in it in the night. On the Duke of York's island the houses are situated among groves of the cocoa-nut tree, and form a beautiful prospect. On the 11th they lost sight of New Britain: and now finding what was taken for a bay to be a streight, it was called Saint George's Channel, and the island on the north of it received the name of New Ireland. They then discovered a large island well covered with verdure, he called it Sandwich island. A number of canoes approached the ship, made out of single trees, and were eighty and an hundred feet long, but the people would not come on board: they were negroes, with woolly hair, both hair and beard powdered white. They had fishing-nets and cordage with them. Very near this island is another, called New Hanover, and soon after several others, called the Duke of Portland's Islands. They finished the navigation of Saint George's Channel, which is an hundred leagues long, the 14th of September. From hence he soon coasted other islands, which he called Admiralty Islands, the appearance of which is very enchanting: they are covered with woods, groves of cocoa-trees, and villages. The largest of these islands is fifty miles long: and the Captain had reason to imagine, that, besides many other valuable articles, they produce spices.

The 19th, they saw two verdant isles, Durour's Isle and Matty's Isle. The 24th two more, Stephen's Islands, abounding with fine trees. The 25th they saw three more, the natives of which were of a copper colour, and had fine black hair: they came

on board the ship, and some cocoa-nuts were bought of them with bits of iron, with which they were not unacquainted, and were very fond. They informed the Captain, that a ship sometimes touched at their islands. One of them refused to leave the ship, and was therefore carried to Celebes, where he died. On the 26th they had a sight of Mindanao, and endeavoured in vain to find a bay described by Dampier; but the 3d of November, they landed in another part, and some armed men appearing, a white flag was spread; and two Indians hailed them in Dutch and Spanish, enquiring if the ship was a Dutch vessel, what number of men and guns she carried, if she had been at Batavia, or was going thither. Being answered; they said the men might go to the town, and should be introduced to the Governor. The Lieutenant desired the seamen might fill some water, which was granted; but the succeeding conduct of these people was such, as shewed that they were not to be trusted.

The south of Mindanao is a fine country, interspersed with woods, lawns, and plantations, and is well peopled. The Captain had reason to believe there were persons in the Dutch interest, if not Dutchmen in the town, who finding the *Swallow* to be an English vessel, set the inhabitants against her. The 14th of November, they reached the streight of Macassar. The 27th, they crossed the equinoctial line, and got into southern latitude; but the currents set against them, and the tornadoes became violent. Not a man on board was free from the scurvy; and when it was imagined, that nothing could aggravate their distress, a pirate attacked them in the middle of the night. They however returned the attack so warmly, that the pirate was sunk, and all her crew perished. The Captain afterwards was informed, that the pirate belonged to a freebooting

commander, who had thirty vessels in the same business.

By the 12th of this month the Captain had lost twelve of his crew, and the death of thirty others was expected every hour. The 15th they came to anchor about a league from the Dutch settlement of Macassar in Celebes. The Governor sending on board, was much surprized to find the ship an English man-of-war, no such vessel having ever anchored there before. The Captain desired permission to buy provisions. When the boat arrived, not one man was allowed to land, the letter to the Governor was insisted on, and preparations for resistance were evidently making. Soon after Messieurs le Cerf and Douglas informed the Captain, that his ship must instantly depart the coast, and not offer to land. In return the Captain shewed his dying men: they however told him their orders were absolute, and must be obeyed. Provoked at this, he declared he would anchor close to the town, and if they refused him necessaries, he would run the ship aground, and he would then sell the lives of his men as dearly as he could. Alarmed at this, they desired time for a further answer. Early the next morning, several vessels with soldiers anchored under the ships bows, but the men would not speak a word; he therefore weighed anchor, and stood towards the town, the Dutch vessels sailing with him. By this time Mr. Douglas came again, bringing with him two sheep, some fowls, fruit, &c. which were highly acceptable; and after making several propositions, which were rejected, and enquiring if he had been at the Spice-islands, it was agreed that he should go to a bay at a small distance, where provisions were plenty: this proposal was readily embraced. he accordingly sailed the 20th of December, and anchored in the road of Bonthain; the next day the sick were landed. They here purchased
quinty

plenty of fresh provisions at a fair price, particularly beef of an excellent quality. The oxen have bunches on their backs: the place abounds also with buffaloes, horses, sheep, deer, and goats. The natives eat neither pork nor turtle. Having taken in wood and water, they sailed the 22d of May. The 2d of June, they had sight of Java, and the day after came to an anchor in the road off Batavia; having with great difficulty kept the ship from sinking, by the pumps constantly going the whole way from Celebes. It was the 22d before he anchored at Onrust, in order for being repaired. On examination the vessel was found to be in so rotten a condition, that the Dutch carpenter would not undertake her repair, without shifting her whole bottom, till the Captain gave it under his hand, that it was done by his express direction.

The Governor of Batavia lives with the state of a sovereign Prince. When he goes publicly abroad, he is escorted by horse-guards: and when any coach meets his, it is drawn on one side, and the persons in it get out and bow to him; nor if a coach is behind, must it be driven by the Governor's, however necessary such haste may be. The like homage is paid to the members of the council, only, instead of getting out of the carriage, they stand up in it. The landlord of the hotel told Captain Carteret, that if he met the Governor or Council, he must comply with these rules; but the Captain, disdainful to pay an homage to the servants of a trading company, which is not paid to the King of Great Britain, refused to comply. He had a message however from the Governor to let him know, that he might act as he pleased.

The 15th of September the Captain sailed. The next day he took in wood and water at Prince's Island, and the 25th left it. They had a fine gale of wind, which lasted them for seven hundred leagues; and the 23d of November, came to anchor in Table

Bay, at the Cape of Good Hope. The Captain, after receiving numberless civilities from the Governor and other gentlemen of the place, sailed on the 6th of January, and on the 20th anchored off Saint Helena. In this voyage a ship which had been sent to the leeward, tacked and stood towards the Swallow. A boat was sent on board, in which was a young officer, who by many impertinent questions, wanted to learn the most important circumstances of the voyage; inventing a tale to disguise those of his own; as the ship he left, was no other than Monsieur Bougainville, which was returning from a voyage round the world. Captain Carteret, however kept his counsel so well, that the Frenchman learnt nothing. The 20th of March the Swallow came to an anchor at Spithead.

OBSERVATIONS.

[One cannot record the particulars of this voyage, without remarking how exceedingly blameable the Admiralty was, to appoint a ship to such an expedition, so utterly unfit as the Swallow, and to permit all those necessaries peculiar to so long a voyage, and to an intercourse with Indian nations, to be put on board Captain Wallis, where by a separation, which actually happened, one of two voyages must infallibly be spoiled. This was cruel neglect to the King, who ordered the expedition; to the Captain, who commanded the Swallow; and the public, in the loss of discoveries. Under such unhappy circumstances, Captain Carteret did his best, and was really fortunate enough to make some very considerable discoveries. That of Saint George's Channel, with the particulars he has given of New Britain and New Ireland, with those considerable islands of Admiralty and New Hanover, with many others, are important circumstances. He there found great tracts of country, which were evidently among the richest in the world; and abounding with nutmegs, a production which, in a more

(si-

spirited age, would have actuated farther enquiries, and brought on a speedy settlement. The situation of these countries, is indeed among the most happy in the world for the purposes of oriental commerce—in the midst of the only territories, that yield the spices near to China and Japon, and within an easy communication with all parts of India. One of these fertile islands, the appearance of which Captain Carteret represents as so enchanting, would do well for a great emporium of eastern commodities; and would enable us to carry on the commerce by Cape Horn, which several very able seamen have thought far preferable to the way by the Cape of Good Hope: it would surely be the better route for half the ships that go. Such considerations as these, will never be duly attended to by a monopolizing company; a free commerce would soon open new channels of trade, through the vast countries of the East.

We learn from this voyage another circumstance which deserves attention, which is, the Spaniards having fortified Juan Fernandes. That kingdom looked with a very jealous eye upon the voyages into the South Sea, of which we have given an account; and both to check any connection of trade which might be opened with her settlements, as well as to be prepared against a future war, this island was secured: we may learn from hence, that in case of a rupture, the South Sea is the spot, where Spain is most sensible of weakness; and where accordingly it is our business to attack her. Perhaps there is not a measure would be more fatal to the Spanish empire in this part of the world, than a fortified British settlement in the South Seas, by means of which, all Spanish America, and the Philippine islands, would be kept in perpetual alarm, and Spain would find herself under the necessity of keeping so strong a force in these seas, as would effectually weaken her in Europe.]

CAPTAIN COOK'S
VOYAGE
ROUND THE WORLD,

In 1768, 69, 70, and 71.

HIS Majesty being determined to prosecute the discoveries began in the South Seas, Captain Cook was appointed to the command of the Endeavour; and as it had been represented by the Royal Society, that it would be highly for the benefit of astronomical knowledge, that the transit of Venus should be observed in the southern hemisphere, the two objects were united, by the appointment of Mr. Green the astronomer for making the observation. The voyage was rendered farther complete, by Mr. Banks desiring to go it. A gentleman of considerable fortune in Lincolnshire, who, having made botany his particular study, had visited the banks of Newfoundland and Labrador for improvements in that science; the admiralty being desirous of accommodating him, he engaged his friend Doctor Solander to accompany him. This gentleman, who was born in Sweden, and educated under Linnæus, had been appointed to a place in the British Museum. Mr. Banks took with him two draughtsmen, one to delineate views and figures, the *other* objects of natural history: he had also a secre-

tary and four servants. Thus was the Endeavour manned in the most liberal manner that ever ship was for any expedition, and commanded by one of the best seamen of the age.

On the 26th of August 1768, the Endeavour sailed from Plymouth, and the 2d of September they saw the coast of Galicia. The 12th they made Madeira. The soil of this island is so rich, and there is such a variety in the climate between the hills and the plains, that there is no object of luxury which grows either in India or Europe that would not thrive here. The pine-apple, the mango *, the guava and the banana grow almost spontaneously in the town. The corn is large-grained and fine, and it might be produced in great abundance; nevertheless, the greatest part of what is consumed is imported. Butchers meat of all sorts is remarkably good. Fonchial is but poorly built, yet considering the extent of the islands it is large. In the island are many very high hills: the Pike is near five thousand one hundred feet in height perpendicular from its base. These hills are covered round with vines to a certain height, and above that thick forests. The inhabitants are supposed to amount to between seventy and eighty thousand; and the customs yield from twenty to thirty thousand pounds a year. Water, wine, fruit, and onions are plentiful enough. They left Madeira September 19th. On the 23d they saw the Pike of Teneriffe, which is fifteen thousand four hundred feet high. The 29th they saw Bona Vista. They determined to put into Rio de Janeiro as provisions fell short. The 8th of November they saw the coast of Brazil. The 13th they made sail for Rio de Janeiro. Captain Cook went on shore on the 14th, and obtained leave to purchase, on condition of employing an inhabitant

* It is a mistake to say the mango; there is only one tree, and that never bears.

as a factor. He requested leave for Mr. Banks to go up the country to collect plants, and for the gentlemen to remain on shore; but these requests were peremptorily refused. The Captain, supposing the Viceroy suspected their trading, endeavoured to convince him of the mistake; but all in vain.

Our naturalists were greatly disappointed to find they were not permitted to reside on shore; but they were not allowed even to leave the ship. On the 26th, however, Mr. Banks eluded the vigilance of the guard, and went on shore: he went immediately to the fields. The people behaved with civility to him, inviting him to their habitations.

The 1st of December, being victualled and watered, they took a pilot on board. The 7th they got under sail.

The climate of Rio de Janeiro is both agreeable and healthy. It is seldom immoderately hot, as they are constantly refreshed by the sea-breeze. The country is mountainous, and chiefly covered with wood; and but a small part of it cultivated. The soil near the town is sandy, but at a distance from the town it is a fine black mould, producing all the tropical fruits, oranges, lemons, limes, melons, mangoes, cocoa-nuts, &c. in great abundance, and with little cultivation.

The mines, for which this country is famous, lie far up, and are concealed from all but those who work them: this is carried so far, that every one found upon the road that leads to them is hung upon the next tree if he does not give a very satisfactory account of his business. Forty thousand negroes are annually imported to dig in them, and the annual waste has some years been sixty thousand.

The harbour of Rio de Janeiro is very safe and commodious, and very useful for ships to refresh at. Dec. 8, 1768, having procured whatever he wanted, Captain Cook left this place, and the 11th of
January

January 1769, they saw Terra del Fuego. The 14th they entered the Streight Le Maire, and got anchorage in a little cove. The weeds which grow on the rocky ground here are very remarkable, the leaves are four feet long, and many of the stalks, though not more than an inch and half in circumference, are above one hundred feet long; and the naturalists, in an excursion on shore of only a few hours, got above one hundred plants unnoticed by any writers. These gentlemen on the 16th set out, with some attendants, to penetrate into the country; and entering a wilderness, passed a mountain, but were overtaken with furious blasts of wind and deep snow, with extreme cold: they were in the utmost distress and danger. Doctor Solander, having crossed the mountains in the north of Europe, knew that extreme cold, when joined with fatigue, occasions a sleepiness that is difficult to be resisted. He persuaded his friends to keep in motion. "Whoever sits down," says he, "will sleep; and whoever sleeps will wake no more." This gave them a resolution to bear it; but it became so very intense, that the Doctor himself, who knew the effects, was the first to desire to repose: he laid down in the snow, and it was with difficulty they kept him awake. Mr. Buchan was detached to make a fire wherever he could. Advancing farther, the black would rest: he was told it would be death to him, but he desired to be relieved by death. The Doctor fell asleep, and though he was awaked by Mr. Banks in a few minutes, upon hearing the fire was made, yet had he almost lost the use of his limbs already. Another black and a sailor were left to take care of him asleep till they could be relieved by a fresh party from the fire. The sailor survived; but the two negroes were obliged to be left to their fate, and they both perished in the snow. The rest

250 CAPT. COOK'S VOYAGE.

passed a dreadful night by the fire; and next day, with great difficulty, reached the ship.

January 22d, Capt. Cook having compleated his wood and water, sailed out of the bay, and steered his course through the Streight of Le Maire. Terra del Fuego has a great plenty of wood: the summits of the hills are barren, but the sides are cloathed with an agreeable verdure; the vallies are rich, and a brook is to be found at the foot of almost every hill; the water is some of the best they took in during the whole voyage.

Streight Le Maire is five leagues in length, and as many in breadth. The gentlemen thought that Staten-Land had little of the horror that is given to it in Lord Anson's voyage, which difference may arise from seeing it at different seasons.

January 26th, they sailed from Cape Horn: their farthest southern latitude was 60 degrees 10 minutes, by 74 degrees 30 minutes west. Though the doubling Cape Horn has been represented as a very dangerous passage, and that by the Streight of Magellan as the most preferable, Captain Cook found the direct contrary: he doubled it with as little danger as the North Foreland on the Kentish coast. The weather was fair, pleasant, and temperate, and being near shore, they saw the coast distinctly.

March 1st, they found themselves in latitude 38 degrees 44 minutes south, and longitude 110 degrees 33 minutes west, as well by observation as the log; a concurrence, after a course of six hundred and sixty leagues, very singular: from whence the Captain judged he had not been near lands of any extent, as then they would have been affected by currents.

April 4th, they discovered land: an island, of an oval form, with a lagoon in the middle, but no anchorage, was found. They saw palm and cocconut trees, and also inhabitants, to whom clumps of trees served for houses. The Captain called it La-
agoon

goon Island: it is in latitude 18 degrees south, and longitude 139 degrees 28 minutes west.

The same day the Captain saw other land, a low round island, covered with wood, about a mile in circumference. Neither people nor cocoa-trees were visible. They called it Trumb Cap. The 5th they saw another island, a low one, ten or twelve leagues in circumference. Seeing smoke, they supposed it was inhabited: they called it, from the shape, Bow Island. The 6th they saw other islands, almost joined by streights, some of them above ten miles long. They yield cocoa-trees. The inhabitants came off in canoes, but would not come on board. The 7th the Captain discovered another island, five miles in compass; it was covered with verdure, and abounded in wood: from the quantity of birds they saw, called it Bird-Island. The 8th more land was seen, which seemed to be a chain of low islands: they called it Chain-Island, and, from the smoke, found it was inhabited. The 10th they saw Osna-brug Island, high and circular, being four miles in compass. The same day looking out for Captain Wallis's George's Island, to which they were destined for making the astronomical observation, they saw land ahead: the day following it was known to be that isle: they could not approach it, for want of wind, till the 12th. Some canoes came off laden with cocoa-nuts, bananas, bread-fruit, apples and figs. They brought branches of trees, in sign of friendship. In the evening they saw York Island, so named by the Dolphin; and the 13th entered Port-Royal harbour in Otaheite, anchoring within half a mile of the shore. Numbers of the inhabitants came off in canoes, bringing with them fruits and hogs, which they exchanged for beads and trinkets.

The tree that bears the bread-fruit is about the size of the horse-chestnut; the leaves are about a foot
and

and half long, very much like those of the fig-tree: the fruit resembles the Cantaloupe-melon. The fruit is of the consistency of new bread, and as white as a blanched almond: they roast it before it is eaten, and it has little or no taste.

When the ship was properly secured, the Captain went on shore with Mr. Banks and Dr. Solander, a party under arms, and a friendly old Indian they had trafficked with, named Owhaw. They were received on shore by some hundreds of the natives, who approached with such awe, that they almost crept along. They were conducted by the old Indian towards the place where the Dolphin had watered. When they came there, the Indians intimated that they had their permission to occupy that ground. This little journey was near four miles, through groves of cocoa-trees and bread-fruit. Beneath the trees were the habitations of the natives, consisting of roofs raised on posts, without walls. It was, however, a disappointment to find very few fowls or hogs. Next morning, before they left the ship, several canoes came about her, filled with people of a superior class: two came on board, and each fixed on a friend; one chose Mr. Banks, and the other Captain Cook. The adoption consisted of an exchange of cloaths. They then made signs for them to go to their abodes, which the Captain assented to, in order to cultivate their friendship. They accordingly went on shore, landing among numbers of the natives, and were conducted to a large house. Upon their entrance they saw a middle-aged man, named Tootahah, who, as soon as they were seated, ordered a cock and hen to be produced. After this they were conducted to other large houses: the ladies, so far from shunning, invited and even pressed them to be seated. They also met with a Chief, named Tubora Tumaida, with whom they dined heartily upon bread-fruit, plantains, and fish.

The

The 15th several of their Chiefs came on board, bringing with them hogs, bread-fruit, and other refreshments, in exchange for which they had hatchets, linen, and trinkets. The same day the Captain went on shore, attended by Mr. Banks, &c. to fix on a spot for erecting a small fort for their security, during their stay on the island.

Mr. Banks having suspected, from seeing few hogs or poultry, that they had been driven up the country, it was resolved to penetrate farther into the woods, and several of the natives were of the party. Upon crossing a little river, Mr. Banks killed three ducks at one shot, which greatly terrified the Indians, so that they fell to the ground, as if they had been shot themselves. Before they had gone far, they were alarmed by a shot at the tent-guard. It appeared that an Indian had taken an opportunity to snatch away one of the centinels muskets, whereupon a young Midshipman, the commanding officer, very cruelly ordered the marines to fire, which they did immediately among the thickest of the fugitive Indians, several of whom were wounded, but the thief not falling, they pursued and shot him dead.

It appears a defect in Captain Cook's journal not to give us the name of this brute who was so ready to exert his authority: he has done it in other cases, and ought to have done it in this, that posterity might execrate the name and memory of a wretch who could dignify his command only by murder, against unarmed Indians.

When Mr. Banks heard of the affair, he was greatly displeas'd, as well he might, and did whatever he could to accommodate the difference; and he was so far successful as to bring them to the terms and signs of friendship. Few, however, appeared next morning. The Captain, &c. went on shore in the evening, when the Indians renewed their traffick.

The

The 17th Mr. Buchan died: and Tubora, Tumaida, and Tootahah visited the ship, bringing with them a hog ready dressed, and some bread-fruit. The fort began to be erected the 18th. Some were employed in throwing up entrenchments, others in cutting fascines and pickets, which the Indians of their own accord cheerfully assisted in bringing from the woods. Three sides were fortified with entrenchments and palisadoes; and the other, which was flanked by a river, had a breast-work full of water-casks. The same day the natives brought such quantities of bread-fruit and coconuts, that they wanted no more for two days. Mr. Banks's tent being got up, he for the first time slept on shore. The next day Tubora Tumaida visited Mr. Banks at his tent, and brought with him his wife and family, and materials for erecting a house in the neighbourhood of the fort, where he designed to reside.

Without the lines a sort of market was established, and Tubora Tumaida was a frequent guest with Mr. Banks, and the other gentlemen, imitating their manners. The 22d they had a specimen of the music of the country; some natives performing on flutes with only two stops: they were blown like the German flute, but with the nostrils instead of the mouth. The Indians bringing their axes to grind and repair, a French one occasioned for some time much speculation, but it at length appeared to have been left here by M. de Bougainville. The 24th Mr. Banks and Dr. Solander made an excursion into the country, which they found to be level and fertile for about two miles along the shore to the eastward, but there the hills reached quite into the sea. Passing these hills for three miles they came to a large plain, abounding with good houses, and people who seemed to be in affluence; the beauty of this part of the island received a great addition from
a wide

- a wide river: they crossed it, but finding the country to be again barren, they returned.

On the 26th some swivel-guns were mounted on the fort, which put the Indians in great consternation, and caused several fishermen, who lived upon a point, to remove farther off, supposing they were to be used against them. The next day Tubora Tumaida acquainted Mr. Banks, that the ship's butcher had threatened to cut his wife's throat upon her refusing to sell him a stone-hatchet for a nail; and it appearing that he had been culpable, he was flogged on board in sight of several Indians. They interfered upon the first stroke, and begged to save him; but being refused, they burst into tears, and shewed great concern.

The 28th so many Indians came, that the tents were full of both sexes. Mr. Molineux, Master of the Endeavour, was on shore, and seeing a woman, whose name was Oberca, he declared she was Queen of the island when he was there with the Dolphin. The eyes of every one were immediately upon her. She was tall and of large make, her skin white, and about forty years of age: she had been very handsome. She was conducted on board the ship where they made presents to her: they now found that the woman would on no account dine with the gentlemen, but partook of plantains with the servants; the reason of which they could not discover.

The 29th Mr. Banks paid a visit to Oberca, who was still asleep under the awning of her canoe, to which he went with intention of calling her up. Upon entering her chamber, to his great surprise he found her in bed with a handsome young fellow; and retiring immediately, disconcerted, was given to understand, that such amours were nothing, and that Obadie, the man, was by every one known to be selected by her for her lascivious amusement.

The

The Queen soon got up, and waited on Mr. Banks.

The 1st of May Captain Cook produced an iron-axe, made in imitation of one of their stone ones that had been brought home by Captain Wallis, and shewed it to Tootahah, who instantly was so delighted with it, that nothing offered him was an equivalent. The 2d Mr. Banks and Dr. Solander attended as usual to purchase provisions, but the Indians brought nothing to market. The 8th Mr. Molineux and Mr. Green set out in the pinnace to the eastward in order to procure some hogs or poultry: they saw many, and a turtle; but the Indians dared not sell them without Tootahah's leave, who, having been affronted at the fort, had absented himself: but the matter being made up, he returned: they were, however, obliged, for the first time, to bring out nails to purchase provisions: for one of the least they obtained near twenty cocoa-nuts and some bread-fruit.

The 9th the forge being set up, became a new object of admiration, and enabled the Captain to oblige the Indians much by permitting the smith, during his leisure hours, to convert the old iron, they were supposed to have got from the Dolphin, into different kinds of tools.

On the 12th, as Mr. Banks was sitting in his boat trading as usual, some strange Ladies arrived, who introduced themselves by an extraordinary ceremony. The Indians made a lane for them to advance to Mr. Banks, to whom they brought some feathers, plantains, &c.; then nine pieces of cloth, and the principal of the women stepping into the cloth, pulled up all her cloaths as high as her waist, and, with an air of unaffected simplicity, turned round three times; after which they all saluted him; in return he made them such presents as he thought would be most acceptable.

Sunday

Sunday the 14th divine service was performed at the fort: some of the Indians were present, who behaved with great decency, but had no curiosity. The Indians followed it with a different scene—a young fellow of six feet high cohabiting with a girl of eleven years old; Oberea, with her attendants, being present.

Tootahah being removed to a place called Atahourou, the Captain, and the Naturalists, went in the pinnace to pay him a visit: the Chief invited them to stay the night. Mr. Banks having accepted of a lodging in Oberea's canoe, left his companions, in order to retire to rest. Oberea, the Queen, took care of his clothes; but they were stolen in spite of her, with his pistols, powder-horn, and other things in his waistcoat-pockets. The alarm was given to Tootahah who slept in the next canoe: he went with Oberea in search of the thief, leaving Mr. Banks with only his breeches on, and his musket uncharged. They returned without success, and they all retired again to rest. Presently, however, they were awaked by some music, and saw lights at a small distance from shore: it was a concert called Heiva. Upon this Mr. Banks got up and went to find his companions: when he found the Captain and his associates, he began to relate his melancholy tale: but the comfort he received was, finding they had shared the same fate, having lost their stockings and jackets. Next morning Mr. Banks got his musket from Tupia, with whom he had intrusted it, and Oberea lent him some clothes, in which he made a whimsical appearance. Dr. Solander joined them, who was the only one that escaped and returned to the boat not well pleased with their expedition, never hearing more of their cloaths. They were greatly amused in their way with some Indians swimming for diversion amidst a surf which no European boat could have
lived

lived in, or the best swimmer in Europe have saved himself from drowning, had he by accident been exposed to its fury. At the same time they learned that there were more than twenty islands in the neighbourhood of Otaheite.

They now began to prepare for the observation of the Transit of Venus. The Captain, from the hints he had received from the Royal Society, sent two parties to make observation at different places. Thursday the 1st of June, the Saturday following being the day for observing the transit, they sent the long-boat to Eimayo with Mr. Gore, Mr. Markhouse, and Mr. Sporing, each with necessary instruments. Mr. Banks, with several Indians, went with that party. Others were detached to find a spot suitable to the purpose near the principal station. The Eimayo party fixed upon a rock, where they pitched their tents, and made their preparations: they found in the interim that the island of Eimayo produced the same commodities as Otaheite. Both the parties made their observation with great success.

The Indians complained to the Captain on the 12th, that his men had stolen some bows and arrows, and plaited hair: the fact was found so upon enquiry, and the thieves being discovered, two dozen lashes were inflicted on each. This day Tubora Tumaida brought his bow and arrow in consequence of a challenge from Mr. Gore. The Indian Chief supposed it was a trial of distance; but Mr. Gore proposed shooting at a mark, and the mistake occasioned the trial to go off. The Indian, to shew his skill, drew his bow, and shot an arrow, unfeathered as they all are, the sixth part of a mile. They shoot kneeling, and drop the bow the instant the arrow is discharged.

The 19th Oberea, and several of her attendants, paid the gentlemen a visit, bringing a hog, a dog, bread-

bread-fruit, &c. but none of the things that had been stolen, which she said had been taken by her gallant Obadie, for which she had beaten him. She was desirous of sleeping with her attendants in Mr. Banks's tent, but he refused it; and the Captain declined her presents, at which she was very sorrowful. The next morning, however, the Captain changed his mind, and accepted her presents. Two of her attendants were very desirous of getting themselves husbands, upon which the Surgeon and one of the Lieutenants took pity of them. Upon the occasion of this visit it was found that the Indians esteemed dogs flesh better eating than pork, but then they are bred to be eaten, and taste nothing but vegetables. All the gentlemen esteemed a South Sea dog to be equal to English lamb.

The 21st they were visited by many of the natives, who brought various presents. Among them was Oamo, a Chief, they had not seen before, who was treated with great respect, and were accompanied by a boy and a young woman. It was found that Oamo was Oberea's husband, but by mutual consent they had been some time parted: the youth and the girl being their offspring, the boy was heir apparent to the sovereignty of the island, and was to espouse his sister as soon as he attained the proper age. In this island, a boy succeeds to his father's title and authority as soon as he is born, when a Regent is elected, which usually falls to the father till the boy becomes of age: at this time, however, the election had fallen on Tootahah, on account of his warlike exploits. Oamo was inquisitive with respect to the English, and appeared to be a man of penetration.

June 26th the Captain set out with Mr. Banks in the pinnace to circumnavigate the island. They proceeded to the harbour where M. de Bougainville lay, when he visited the island, and were shown
the

the ground where he fixed his tent. They then proposed going to the opposite side of the bay, but Titubaola their conductor, endeavoured to dissuade them from it; saying, that the people there, not being subjects of Tootahah, would destroy them all: however, on loading their pieces with ball, Titubaola took courage to go with them. They landed in a district governed by a Chief, named Maraitata, who gave them a very civil reception, furnished them with provisions, and sold them a large hog for a hatchet. They advanced till they reached the district under the King of the whole peninsula, named Waheatua: he lived in an extensive fruitful plain, watered by a fine river. In passing through this part of the island, they found it better cultivated and more improved, than any part they had seen; yet were the houses small and few, but the canoes excelled all they had met with in workmanship and size. Towards the southernmost part of the island, they found a good harbour, and the surrounding country remarkably fruitful. Here they found a turkey-cock and a goose, which had been left by the Dolphin. The Indians were remarkably fond of them, and were followed by them, wherever they went: advancing, several canoes came off with some very beautiful women, who appeared to be desirous of going on shore; which was readily agreed to. They met with a very friendly reception from the Chief, whose name was Wiverou, who ordered plenty of provisions to be dressed: they agreed to sleep there, and soon after supper retired to rest. One of the Indians borrowed a cloak of Mr. Banks for a coverlet, but immediately made off with it unperceived: the alarm being given, search was made, and the cloak restored. Upon the return the house was deserted; and at four in the morning the centinel gave the alarm, that the boat was gone. The Captain and Mr. Banks, astonished at

this,

this, ran to the water's side, and found it so. Their situation was terrifying: they were only four, with a single musket, and two pocket-pistols, without a spare ball or charge of powder. To their great joy, however, the boat was brought back by the tide. They then got their breakfast and departed. This place is situated on the north side of Tiarrabou, the south-east peninsula of the island, five miles east of the isthmus, with an excellent harbour: it is fertile and populous, and the inhabitants perfectly civil. They landed in one district more of Tiarrabou, under Omoe a Chief: he was building a house, and wanted much to purchase a hatchet, but they had not one left: upon their embarking, the Chief followed them in his canoe, with his wife, and came on board. When they met some of his people, with a very large hog, the Chief agreed to exchange the hog for a large hatchet and a nail, and to bring him to the fort in Port Royal Bay; which was agreed to. Taking their leave of Omoe, they went on, and landed in the district governed by Oamo and Oberea, with whom they designed spending the night, but found them gone on a visit to the Fort. They staid however with her father, the only inhabitant of the house, which, though not large, was very neat. They took this opportunity of visiting Oberea's family morai, or burying-place; an enormous pile of stone-work, in form of a pyramid, two hundred and seventy feet long, ninety wide, and near fifty high; the foundation of rock stones, the steps of coral, and the upper part of round pebbles, all of the same shape and size. The rock and coral-stones were squared with the utmost neatness and regularity, and the whole edifice as compact, as if built by the best workmen in Europe. Considering that the Indians had no iron tools to cut their stones, nor mortar to cement them, such a structure will appear a work of infinite labour; but
the

the inhabitants of Otaheite seem desirous of nothing so much as excelling in their morais, and Oberea's rank was evident from this.

The 30th they arrived at Otahourou, where Tootahah resided. He received them very hospitably, provided them a good supper and convenient lodging. July 1st they returned to the fort, having discovered that the island was one hundred miles in circumference.

The 3d Mr. Banks made an excursion to trace the river up the valley to its source, taking some Indians for guides. He met houses for six miles, and was then shewn one, said to be the last that way: the owner of it gave him cocoa-nuts and fruit. They followed the river five or six miles farther, and found it walled with rocks an hundred feet high. Mr. Banks took the opportunity of these rocks, which were naked, to search for minerals: he found, however, not the smallest appearance of any kind. Not a stone was found over the whole island, that had not marks of fire upon it.

The 4th Mr. Banks employed himself in planting around the fort a great quantity of the seeds of water-melons, oranges, lemons, limes, and other plants, he had brought from Rio de Janeiro. He likewise gave plenty of them to the Indians, and planted many in the woods: some of the melon-seeds, that had been planted soon after his arrival, had already produced plants, which promised to be very flourishing.

They now began to make preparations for their departure; but before they left the island, they had another visit from Oamo, Oberea, and their son and daughter. The 7th the carpenters took down the gates and palisadoes for fire-wood. The 8th two young marines retired secretly from the fort, and in the morning were not to be heard of; and notice having been given, that the ship was to sail the next

day, Captain Cook suspected that they designed to be left on this island. Not being returned by the 10th, enquiry was made after them, when the Indians declared, that the men did not propose returning, and having taken refuge in the mountains, each with a wife, it would be impossible to discover them. Upon this it was intimated to the Chiefs, among whom were Tubora Tumaida, Tomio and Oberea, that they would not be suffered to quit the fort, till the deserters were returned; and as a farther security, he sent for Tootahah, carrying them all on board, to their great disquiet. This conduct had the desired effect, for the men were brought back on the 11th, and the Chiefs set on shore.

Tupia had been Prime Minister to Oberea, when she was in the height of her power, a priest also, and was well acquainted with all circumstances of the island. This man had expressed a desire to go with them; and on the 12th, he came on board with a boy twelve years old, his servant, named Tayota, and requested the gentlemen to let him go with them: as it was thought he might be useful, they agreed to his request.

The 13th the ship was visited by a multitude of Indians: they weighed anchor at 12, and the natives took their leave of the gentlemen on board, weeping in a friendly and affecting manner.

According to Tupia's account, the island of Otaheite could furnish above six thousand fighting men. — The produce is bread-fruit, cocoa-nuts, bananas, plantains, apples, potatoes, yams, sugar-canes, and many other fruits and vegetables: they have no European fruits, garden-stuff, or pulse, nor grain of any species; their tame animals are hogs, dogs, and poultry. They have ducks, pigeons, parroquets, and a few other birds. There are rats, but no serpents. The sea abounds with great variety of excellent fish. With regard to the people, they are in

general rather of a larger make than Europeans. The men are tall, robust, and exceedingly well made. The women of the better class, are also above our common size, but those of the lower rank are below it, owing to their early commerce with men. Their natural complexion is a fine clear olive, or what we call Brunette: their skin is delicately smooth, and agreeably soft. The form of their faces is handsome: their eyes are full of sensibility and expression; their teeth remarkably white and regular, and their breath perfectly free from all taint or smell. Their hair is generally black: the men have long beards, which they plait in forms; and what is very remarkable, circumcision is almost universally practised among them from a motive of cleanliness, having a peculiar term of reproach, with which they reproach those who reject it. Both sexes always eradicate the hair from their arm-pits, and they often upbraided the English gentlemen with being uncleanly in not using the same method. Their motions are easy and graceful, but not vigorous; their deportment generous and open, and their behaviour courteous. They appeared of a brave and candid disposition, strangers to cruelty, treachery, or revenge: upon the whole, their general characters would lose nothing in comparison with those of the most civilized nation under the globe.

Contrary to the custom of all other nations, the women cut their hair quite short, whereas the men wear it long. They stain their bodies by indenting or pricking the flesh, with a small instrument made of bone, cut into short teeth; which indentures they fill with a dark-blue or blackish mixture, made from an oily nut, which they burn instead of candle: they call it Tattaowing: it is exceedingly painful in the operation, which is usually done, when they are about ten or twelve years old, and on different parts of the body. Mr. Banks was present at the

the operation on the posteriors of a girl. The instrument had twenty teeth, and at each stroke, which was repeated every moment, serum and blood came. She bore it with a great resolution for several minutes, but at length the pain became so violent, that she murmured, and then burst into loud lamentations; but her operator was inexorable, and the females present chid and even beat her. The operation lasted an hour on one buttock, the other having been done before; but the arches on the loins, the most painful of all, were not yet made.

They cloathe themselves in cloth and matting of various kinds, the first for fair, the latter for wet weather. At noon both sexes appear almost naked, wearing only a piece of cloth, that is tied round the waist. They shade their faces from the sun, with small bonnets made of leaves. The boys and girls go quite naked; the first till they are seven or eight years old, the latter till they are about five. They seldom use their houses, but to sleep in, or to avoid rain, for they eat under a tree. Their cloaths serve them at night for bedding, and there are no divisions or apartments. The master and his wife sleep in the middle; then the married people; next to these the unmarried females; at a small distance the unmarried men; and the servants sleep in the open air, when it does not rain. Some of the Chiefs have other houses built close, and to move in canoes: they are inclosed with the leaves of the cocoa-tree, but so as the air should penetrate: in these the Chief and his wife sleep alone. They have also houses two hundred feet long, forty broad, and seventy or eighty high, which are common to a whole district, being built at the joint expence.

When a Chief kills a hog, his vassals come in for an equal share, which is but a small one: dogs and fowls are however in greater plenty. When the bread-fruit is not in season, they have cocoa-nuts,

bananas, plantains, &c. Their cookery consists chiefly of baking, as before described. They also break the bread-fruit, which makes it eat mealy, like a potatoe; they also make a dish of it, called Mahie, by beating it to a paste. Their general sauce is salt-water; and their drink, water, or the milk of the cocoa-nut.

The Chiefs eat alone, unless when visited by strangers, who are permitted to partake, they sit on the ground in the shade, and for a cloth, they have leaves of trees. The attendants, who are numerous, having placed a basket by the Chief, containing the provisions, and salt and fresh water in cocoa-nut shells; first he washes his mouth and hands, often repeating it: then a mouthful of bread-fruit, and fish dipped in salt water, taking a sip of the latter between almost every mouthful. Having finished the bread-fruit and fish, he next has his plantains and apples: while he is consuming these a paste is preparing for him from the bread-fruit: this is the conclusion, and the washing is repeated. The quantity these people will eat at a meal is prodigious. Several gentlemen were present, while one man devoured three fish the size of a middling perch, four bread-fruits as large as a melon, thirteen or fourteen plantains seven or eight inches long, and above half as much round, and about a quart of bread-fruit paste as thick as mustard.

Their meals are more peculiar than those of any other people on the face of the globe: social as they are in every other instance, in this they never associate, having as much shame at being seen to eat together, as people in this part of the world have at being seen in cohabitation. Brothers and sisters have their separate baskets, containing their provisions, and sit at some yards distance, with their backs turned to each other, not exchanging a syllable during the whole time of their repast.

They

They have flutes, mentioned already, and drums; their songs are extempore and often in rhyme. They have a dance called Timorodee, which is performed by ten or a dozen young girls who throw themselves into attitudes wanton beyond all imagination, keeping time during the performance, with the greatest exactness; but the women are excluded from these dances on their becoming pregnant. Among the principal people of the island there is an association called Arrey, for the purpose of continued variety in their lascivious amusements: no woman confines her favours to any particular man. The men wrestle, and the women dance the timorodee in such manner as best to inflame the passions of the men, and are generally gratified on the spot. In case any of the women prove with child, which in this manner of life is not common, they destroy the helpless infant as soon as it is brought into the world, that it may be no interruption to the pleasures of arrey. If the mother chuses to save the child she is excluded the society, but she must procure a man to adopt it, and she is called *Wbannownow*, "Bearer of Children," which they consider as a term of the greatest reproach.

The personal cleanliness of these people merits great attention. They never omit to wash themselves in the sea or the river thrice a day. In their cloaths they are equally attentive; and their breath being perfectly free from taint, in the largest assemblies no disagreeable effluvia ever arise.

Their chief manufacture is cloth, of which there is three sorts, which are made of the bark of as many different trees, paper-mulberry, the bread-fruit, and a tree like a fig. The mulberry produces the finest cloth. All three are made in the same manner. They strip off the bark, and soak it in water for two or three days; then they separate the inner bark from the external coat, by scraping it with

a shell; they spread it out on plantain leaves in layers of equal thickness, in which it is left till it is nearly dry. After this they lay it on a smooth board, and beat it with an instrument of heavy wood, variously grooved, till it is spread out as much as they would have it, beginning with the side of the tool where the grooves are coarse, and finishing with that which is fine. They generally beat it very thin; when they want it thicker than usual, they paste two or three pieces together by a kind of glue made from a root. Bleaching renders this cloth very white; they dye it red, yellow, brown, and black. The red is exceedingly beautiful, equal, if not superior to any in Europe. Matting is another considerable manufacture, in which they also excel the Europeans. In basket and wicker work they are equally excellent. Ropes and lines they make of all sizes of the bark of the poeren, and nets for fishing of the same lines. Of the fibres of the cocoa-nut they make thread for sewing things together; their best fishing-lines are made from a mountain-nettle, they are strong enough to hold the heaviest and most vigorous fish, such as bonetas and and albicoes; and in all the various business of fishing they are exceedingly expert.

The tools which the natives of Otaheite make use of for felling, cleaving, carving and polishing timber, constructing canoes, hewing stone, &c. consist of nothing more than an adze of stone, and a chisel of bone, generally that of a man's arm; a bit of coral, and coral-land serves them instead of a file. The blades of their adzes are very tough, but not hard: they make them of various sizes for different work, but are obliged to keep a stone by them for constantly sharpening them. The great work of felling a tree requires the work of many hands for several days.

The tree they most use is called Avie, the stem of which is strait and tall. Small boats are made of
bread-

bread-fruit-tree, which is light and spongy. Their canoes are all shaped by hand, as they know nothing of warping a plank. They have two sorts; *ivahas* are used for short voyages, *pahies* for longer ones. They are from ten to seventy feet long, but more than two or three feet broad. The largest are the fighting *ivahas*, of which two are fastened together, lashed across at the distance of a few feet. A stage is raised upon them for the fighting men, whose weapons are slings and spears. Beneath are the rowers; who supply the place of the killed and wounded. The *pahies* differ also in size, being from sixty to seventy feet long, are sometimes used for fighting, but chiefly for long voyages; they are sometimes out a month together in going from one island to another. They are very curious in the construction of these boats. The parts being prepared, the keel is fixed upon blocks, and the planks are supported in their position by props till they are sewed together with strong plated thongs, which are passed several times through holes bored with a bone chisel: when finished they are water-tight without caulking. They are very careful in keeping these boats under houses built on purpose for them.

There was some difficulty in finding out their method of dividing time. They always made use of the term *Malama*, signifying moon, and they reckon thirteen of them, from which it is plain they have an idea of the solar year. Their month consists of twenty-nine days, one day in which the moon is invisible being included. They knew the fruits that would be in season, and the weather that would prevail in all.

The day they divide into twelve parts, each consisting of two hours, half of which is day, and the other half night. When they numerate, they reckon from the fingers to ten, when they extend by the same assistance to two hundred. In measuring

distances they reckon by the time that would be taken to pass them.

The language of Otaheite abounds with vowels, and is very soft and musical, and easy to pronounce; the natives could not pronounce English, but Spanish and Italian words ending with a vowel they spoke easily.

The natives are seldom affected with any disease, except sometimes an accidental fit of the cholic. But from the connection with the Europeans they have entailed upon themselves that dreadful curse the venereal disease, which, upon inquiry, evidently appeared to have been brought among them by the vessels under the command of M. de Bougainville. They gave it a term similar to that of rottenness, but of a much stronger import; and they gave a most dreadful account of the sufferings of those who were first affected with it; saying, that their nails and hair fell off, and the terror it occasioned made them utterly forsake the infected persons, who died by themselves, without assistance, in the utmost misery and pain. They had, however, found out something of a specific to stop its fury, by which they performed great cures.

As to religion, the account given us of their notions is too indistinct to gain a clear idea from it: they believe in the existence of the soul in a future state, and that there are two situations differing in their degrees of happiness, which they hold to be the state of the next world, but not under the notion of reward or punishment; they think that their Princes and Chiefs will have the preference there, as well as in this world. Their priests are so hereditarily, and there are different ranks of them. They are no ways concerned in marriage, which is a simple agreement between the man and woman, and when they chuse to separate, they do it with as little ceremony as they met. They are no ways guilty of idolatry, not having any traces of a worship of images.

The subordination among the natives of this island, much resembles the state of the European nations under the feudal government; which seemed to a small number the most unrestrained liberty, while the rest were abject slaves. The King is called *Earee Rahie*; *Earee* is a Baron; *mamakuni* vassal; and *toutou* villain. There is one King to each of the peninsulas of the island. The *Earees* are Lords of the districts, let out to the vassals, but cultivated for their use by the *toutous*. What is very remarkable, is, the *Earee Rahie* being succeeded by his son as soon as born, from which time he is only guardian till the time the child comes of age; and this is partly the case with the Barons or Chiefs, and accounts for the association, called *Areoy* already described much better than motives of mere lasciviousness, in a country where the passions are so easily gratified.

In case of an attack upon the island, *Earee Rahie* commands the forces of the whole. According to *Tupia's* account, the number of fighting men is six thousand and upwards: their arms consist of slings, pikes headed with stone, clubs, and with these they fight with great obstinacy, giving no quarter to man, woman, or child.

There is nothing among them substituted for money, or a general medium, that will purchase every thing; add to this, that the general commerce with women, prevents every excitement to adultery, and it will then be found, that nine-tenths of crimes are cut off in their origin.

July 13th they left the island, sailing with fine weather in search of four islands, that *Tupia* informed them, were within one or two days sail, called *Huaheine*, *Ulietea*, *Otaha*, and *Bolabola*, and that hogs, fowls, and other refreshments, which had lately been scarce, were to be got there in abundance. The 15th they discovered the island of

Huaheine, the next day they founded near the north-west part of the island. Some canoes immediately put off, but were fearful of coming near the ship, till they saw Tupia, which totally removed their apprehensions, so that the King and Queen of the isle came on board. They found the people nearly similar to those of Otaheite. The Captain anchored in a fine harbour on the west side of the island, and then went on shore with Mr. Banks, Doctor Solander and Tupia, the King, &c. The moment they landed, Tupia uncovered himself as low as his waist, and desired Mr. Monkhouse to do the same: being seated, he made a speech of twenty minutes long. The King, who stood opposite to him, answering in set replies; and after that presents were exchanged.

The 17th they were again on shore, and examining the country, found that the productions were the same as those of Otaheite. The level part of it affords the most beautiful landscapes, that imagination can form an idea of; the soil is wonderfully fertile, and the shores are lined with fruit-trees of different kinds, particularly the cocoa-nut in great abundance. The next day others went on shore, and negotiated for eleven pigs; and the 19th, carrying some hatchets with them, they got three very large hogs. Proposing to sail in the afternoon, the King, accompanied by some others of the natives, came on board to take his leave. The Captain, as a token of taking possession of the island for his master, gave his Majesty a pewter plate, with the following inscription, "His Britannic Majesty's ship Endeavour, Lieutenant Cook Commander, July 16, 1769." This island is situated in latitude 16 degrees, 52 minutes west; it is about 30 leagues from Otaheite, and about twenty miles in circumference. The productions are a month forwarder than those of Otaheite, *as they found* by several of the fruits. The people
are

are of a lazy disposition, but stouter and larger than those of the other island. The women are also fairer, and are in general exceedingly handsome.

From thence they sailed to Ulietea, and in the afternoon came within a league of the shore. The next morning they anchored by Tupia's direction in a bay on the north side of the island. Two canoes of natives soon came off from the shore, and brought with them two small hogs, which they exchanged for some nails and beads. The Captain and the gentlemen went on shore, accompanied by Tupia, who introduced them with the same kind of ceremonies that had been exercised at Huaheine; after which Captain Cook, according to custom, took possession of this and all the adjacent islands in the name of the King of Great Britain.

The 21st the Master was sent in the long-boat to inspect the coast on the south part of the island, and a Lieutenant was dispatched in the yawl to sound the harbour, while the Captain went in the pinnace to survey the north coast, and in his return met with that species of tree, whereof the trunks, or rather congeries of roots measured forty yards round.

The provisions of this island consist chiefly of cocoa-nuts, and a few hogs and fowls, but the part where they landed is not so fruitful as either Huaheine or Otahite.

The 24th they got under sail, and the next day were near Otaha. The 28th they went on shore and purchased a few hogs and fowls, and a large quantity of yams and plantains. The produce of this island is the same as of Ulietea, but more barren. The 29th they made sail, and the next morning were under the peak of Bolabola. The 30th they saw Maurua, which Tupia told them was small, had no harbour, and yielded the same produce as the rest. Having sprung a leak in the pow-

der-room, they put again into a harbour in Ulitea. Aug. 2d they came into a proper place for mooring: the natives came off with hogs, fowls, and plantains, which were bought upon reasonable terms.

Mr. Banks and Doctor Solander going on shore, they were received in an uncommon manner. Upon their coming up to a large house the natives ran before them, and entering it, arranged themselves on each side a long mat, making a lane for the strangers to go through. At the end of it were the family sitting: a young girl, most prettily dressed, kept her place to receive their presents, which she did in the most graceful manner imaginable. Some of the girls here were the most beautiful the gentlemen had ever seen.

The 3d the same gentlemen going on shore to the northward, with a design to purchase provisions, they met with a company of dancers, who afforded them much diversion. There were six men and two women, with three drums. They understood that they were some of the principal of the island, and though they were an itinerant troop, they did not receive any gratuity from the bystanders. Their dances were very uncommon, but the great aim of them was to raise lascivious ideas, in which they were peculiarly dextrous. Between the dances of the women a kind of dramatic interlude was performed by the men, consisting of dialogue as well as dancing.

The 4th Mr. Banks, Doctor Solander, and others, were present at a more regular dramatic entertainment: the performers, who were all men, were divided into two parties, one dressed in brown, and the other in white. Tupia interpreted, that the brown party acted the part of a master and his servants, and the white a gang of thieves. The master produced a basket of meat, which he gave *in charge* to his servants: much of the entertain-
ment.



Vol. 4. p. 274

Representation of a Dance in the Island of Ulitea.



ment consisted in the white party endeavouring to steal their basket, and the brown in preventing them. Presently, however, the servants laid themselves down to sleep, when the thieves stole gently upon them and carried off the basket; upon the servants awakening, they thought no more of the basket, but began to dance as before.

The 5th some hogs and fowls, and several large pieces of cloth, many of them fifty or sixty yards long, together with a quantity of plaintains and cocoa-nuts, were sent by the King of Bolabola as a present to Captain Cook, with a message that he intended waiting on the Captain next day. His Majesty did not come however, and his absence was not at all regretted as he sent three beautiful young women to ask something in return for his present. After dinner the gentlemen went to visit his Majesty on shore.

The 9th, having stopped their leak, and got store of provisions, they sailed out of the harbour. Tupia earnestly requested Captain Cook to fire a shot at Bolabola as a mark of resentment against his hereditary enemies, in which the Captain gratified him, though it was seven leagues off. The men of that island had taken from him large possessions in Ulietea.

While the ship continued in the neighbourhood of these islands, they had great plenty of hogs, fowls, and vegetables, so that they were not obliged to use any quantity of the ship's provisions, and they were in hopes that the same would last for a considerable time during their voyage to the southward: but herein they were disappointed; for the hogs having been used to fruit only would eat no kind of European grain, they were consequently obliged to kill them immediately; and the fowls, soon after their being brought on board, died of a disease in the head.

The islands of Huaheine, Ulietea, Bolabola, Otaha, and Maurua, lie between latitude 16 degrees 10 minutes, and 16 degrees 55 minutes south, and the Captain gave the general name of Society Isles to them. They steered for the south towards an island described by Tupia, called Ohiteroa, above one hundred leagues distant, which they discovered the 13th. The next morning they stood in for land and saw several of the inhabitants. A Lieutenant was dispatched in the pinnace to search for anchorage. Mr. Banks, Doctor Solander, and Tupia went with him. They saw that the inhabitants were armed with lances of a considerable length: they collected upon the beach. Upon some coming off in canoes, Tupia acquainted them that no injury should be done, for that the boat wanted only to traffic, shewing them some nails, upon which they came alongside the boat, when they accepted some nails with much satisfaction. This, however, was dissimulation, for they soon attempted to board the boat and drag her on shore; but a musket being fired over their heads, they took to their ears and paddled ashore. The boat could find no anchorage, nor even a place to land at, therefore returned to the ship. The natives are very tall, well proportioned, and have long hair which they tie in a bunch on the top of their heads. The island is pretty level, and in form divided into small hillocks, some of them covered with groves of trees: they saw no bread-fruit, and not many cocoa-trees. Their cloth, and the manner of wearing it, differed considerably from the islands they had left: all they saw was dyed yellow, and painted with many colours on the outside.

The 15th they sailed from this island to the southward, with a fine breeze from the north, and clear pleasant weather. The 25th they celebrated the anniversary of their leaving England, from

whence they had been absent a year, a large Cheshire cheese, which had been carefully preserved for that purpose, was brought out, and a barrel of porter tapped, which proved to be as good as ever tasted at home.

The 7th of October they discovered land, and in the afternoon of the next day, they came to an anchor opposite the mouth of a little river, about a mile and half from the shore. The Captain, Mr. Banks, Doctor Solander, and others, accompanied by a party of marines, went on shore. The Captain, Mr. Banks, &c. leaving the boats to the care of some boys, advanced towards some small houses they saw at a distance. Some of the natives, who had concealed themselves, suddenly rushed out and ran toward the boat; the boys perceiving them dropped down the streams, but being closely pursued by the Indians, the Cockswain from the pinnace fired a musketoon over their heads, which, however, did not intimidate them: he fired a second time over their heads, but with no better effect; but having by this time got near enough to the boat to throw their lances, he was alarmed for the boys, therefore levelled his piece at them, and shot one man dead on the spot. The fall of their companion struck the rest with such astonishment, that they stood motionless for some time, but as soon as the fright was over ran away to the woods. The report of the guns brought the other party back, and all returned to the ship.

Many of the natives were seen near the same place on the 19th in the morning, upon which the boats were again ordered out, and the Captain, with the gentlemen and Tupia, went on shore, landing on the side of a river, opposite to several Indians: immediately they prepared their arms for defence. Tupia was ordered to speak to them in his language, and the Captain was very agreeably surpris'd

to find that he was well understood, the natives speaking a dialect of the language of Otaheite. At first they appeared to have hostile intentions, brandishing their weapons; but a musket being fired at some distance from them, and the ball happening to strike the water, they desisted from their menaces. The marines were drawn up, and the Captain with the naturalists, &c. advanced nearer the side of the river. Tupia then informed them that they wanted to traffic with them for provisions. They readily consented to this, and desired the gentlemen to cross the river and come over to them, which was agreed to, upon condition that the natives would quit their weapons; but this they would not comply with. The Captain then intreated the Indians to come over to him, which one of them, after some time, did, and he was soon followed by others, bringing their weapons with them; beads, nails, &c. were then produced, which the Indians rejected, and proposed an exchange of arms; but that being objected to, they attempted to wrest them away, and one of them seizing Mr. Monkhouse's hanger, that gentleman shot him.

The jealousy of the Indians made Captain Cook continue his course near land, hoping for an opportunity of getting some Indians on board to make friends of by acts of kindness.

Two canoes appearing that were making towards land, the Captain proposed intercepting them with his boats. One got clear off: but the people in the other, finding they could not escape, began the attack with their paddles; this compelled the sailors to fire, which killed four of the Indians; three others, who were youths, jumped into the water to swim on shore; they were, however, taken up and brought on board. They were greatly terrified, expecting immediate death. Tupia assured them of the contrary, and removed their fears, and they

then

then eat very heartily of whatever they had on board. When they went to rest they appeared easy, and slept very quietly for some hours: in the middle of the night their fears returned, and they were in great agitation. Tupia again calmed their fears so much that they sung a song, the tune of which was slow and solemn, and in the dead of night had an awful and pleasing effect. They next morning were dressed out with trinkets, and the Captain proposed setting them on shore; but when the Indians understood it would be at Captain Cook's first landing-place, they expressed great apprehensions, saying, the inhabitants were their enemies and they would kill and eat them. The Captain however landed near that place with Mr. Banks, Doctor Solander, and Tupia, resolving to protect the youths. The boys presently left them, but upon some parties of Indians advancing, they returned, claiming protection again. One of them soon discovered that his uncle was in the party, and a conversation took place between them across a river, in which the youth gave them a very just account of the hospitality he had met with, displaying his finery. Upon this the uncle swam across the river, bringing a green bough as a token of friendship; which was received, and several presents made him. The body of the Indian, who was shot the day before, lay in the place where he fell: one of the Indian youths had covered it with his cloaths, and after the gentlemen retired, the Indian carried it on a raft across the river. Notwithstanding the uncle being here, yet the boys went back to the ship at their own desire; but as the ship was to sail next morning they were sent on shore in the evening much against their inclination. Captain Cook called this place Poverty Bay, and set sail the 11th.

Being becalmed, several canoes came off with Indians who received many presents, and afterwards
sold

sold their cloaths and some of their paddles. A single tree at bottom, with two planks sewn to it, formed their canoes. They were armed with bludgeons of wood and bone, which they called *Patoo Patoo*. When they had done their traffic, they went off in such haste that they left three of their companions, who remained on board all night.

These men testified many fears and apprehensions, and Tupia had some difficulty in persuading them they had nothing to fear. Next morning a canoe came towards the ship, but the Indians on board could hardly persuade them to come close, nor did they till they were assured by their countrymen that the English did not eat men.

The Captain gave the name of Cape Table to a Cape in sight. Some parts of the country here were cultivated, and pumice-stone in great quantities laid along the shore: a sure indication of a volcano. High palings on the ridges of the hills were seen at a distance, the use of which could not be conjectured.

The 12th several Indians came off in a canoe, they were disfigured in a strange manner; danced and sung; it was not easy to know whether they meant war or peace. Tupia invited them on board, but they would not come. Five others came off, and threatening the ship by their hostile gestures, and brandishing their lances, a four-pounder was fired wide of them; upon which they dropped a stern.

The 13th in the morning they made for an inlet, but finding it not sheltered they stood out again: the next morning they had a view of the inland country, mountainous, and part of it covered with snow; but towards the sea flat and uncultivated: in many places there were groves of high trees. Nine canoes of Indians pursued the ship apparently with an hostile design. Tupia told them their immediate destruc-

destruction would follow if they did not desist. They disregarded him, upon which a four-pounder was fired wide of them, which made them paddle away. Tupia then informed them if they came in a peaceable manner, no annoyance should be offered them. This brought one canoe, the Indians in which received some presents.

The 15th they were visited by some fishing-boats, the people in which behaved amicably, but some of them soon began to trick, by receiving the price of their commodities, and making no return; at length one of them took an opportunity to seize Tupia's boy Tayota, and pulling him into a canoe, instantly put her off and paddled away with the utmost speed. Several muskets were immediately discharged at the canoe, and one of the men receiving a wound, they let go the boy, who jumped into the sea, and swam back to the ship. This adventure made the Captain call the place Cape Kidnappers. The latitude 39 degrees 43 minutes, and longitude 182 degrees 24 minutes west, Tayota having caught a fish brought it to Tupia, and informed him he meant it as an offering to his Eatua or God, on account of his deliverance. Tupia commended him, and the fish was thrown into the sea. The 17th the Captain called a cape Cape Turnagain, as he here changed his course and sailed back again. It being unknown whether New Zealand was continent or island, the Captain's instructions directed him to sail along the coasts as far as forty degrees south latitude, and from thence, if the land appeared to extend farther, to return to the northward; in obedience to which, the Captain, at Cape Turnagain, sailed to the northward. The land between this cape and Kidnappers bay is unequal, and resembles the high downs of England. They saw many villages, and the natives seemed numerous.

The

The 18th a canoe with five Indians came up to the ship. Two Chiefs who were in, came on board, and remained there all night, being treated with the greatest civility. One of them was a remarkable comely man, with the most open and ingenuous countenance ever seen. They had great curiosity, and made very grateful acknowledgments for the kindness they received. They would neither eat nor drink, but their servants greedily devoured whatever was given them.

The 19th the Endeavour passed a remarkable headland, which was called Gable End Foreland. Other Indians came off here, and were treated with presents. The 20th they anchored in a bay: the natives invited them on shore, and behaved very amiably. There were two Chiefs, who came on board, these preferred linen to spike-nails. The other in the canoes traded with the crew. The Captain, Mr. Banks, Doctor Solander, &c. went on shore, and were courteously received by the inhabitants, who did not appear in numerous bodies to avoid giving offence. They received some presents, and the Captain discovered fresh water. They remained on shore all night, and next day the naturalists discovered several new plants, and many beautiful birds. They had houses with fences to shelter them from the wind, and many stages for drying fish. The Captain, to prevent disorders, drew a line on the sand at the watering place, and enjoined the Indians not to pass it; with which they readily complied. Many houses were seen, and the lands in the vallies were regular flats, neatly laid out in small plantations, the ground cultivated as if for gardens. There were sweet potatoes like those of North America in great quantities, and the plant from which they make cloth grows here spontaneously. The bay abounds with variety and plenty of fish, such as crabs, cray-fish, and horse-mackarel. The woods were almost im-

passable

passable from the number of supple-jacks that grow in them; the flat lands were planted with coconas, and the hollow grounds with gourds. The naturalists visited several of the natives houses, in which they were treated with the utmost civility. Their chief food was fish, and the root of a sort of fern served them for bread, which when baked, and roasted upon a fire, was sweet and clammy.

The women paint their faces red, and the men rub themselves over with red ochre from head to foot. They could not be compared to the people of Otaheite for cleanliness in general, yet in some particulars they surpassed them. Every dwelling was supplied with a privy, and their dirt and filth of all sorts were regularly piled up on dunghills. The women wore a girdle of grass under a petticoat, to which in front, they tied a bunch of fragrant leaves. In point of chastity, they were not very delicate; but would not grant their favours, like the ladies of Otaheite, in open company. One of the officers being on shore, and in one of the houses of the natives, he presented an old woman with some trifles, and a young girl being singled out, he was given to understand, that he might retire with her. The officer upon his return was furnished with a guide, who led him a much better road than he had come; and whenever they came to a brook or rivulet, the Indian carried him over on his back. When the party returned to the ship, Mr. Banks, for want of a boat, borrowed a canoe of the Indians: the owner readily agreed to lend it, and put her off; but from ignorance of the use of such a vessel, they presently overset her; no lives were lost. The Indian then made two turns to the ship to carry them all.

The 22d they sailed from this bay, which the natives call Tegadoo; it lies in latitude 38 degrees 10 minutes south: the wind being contrary, they put into another bay called Tolaga, in order to

complete their wood and water : the natives came off in canoes, and traded with them for glass bottles and cloth. The Captain and the gentlemen went on shore to examine the water, which was found excellent : the wood was plentiful, and the natives behaved in a very friendly manner.

The 24th the men being employed in getting wood and water, Mr. Gore and the marines were sent to guard them. The Captain and the naturalists were also on shore, the latter gathering plants. In their rout they found in the vales many houses uninhabited, the natives residing in slight sheds on the ridges of the hills, which are very steep. Between two high hills they saw a very curious perforated rock, forming a very large arch. The whole country around this bay is agreeable beyond description, and if well cultivated would be a most fertile spot. The hills are spread with beautiful flowering shrubs, intermixed with a great number of tall and stately palms, which quite perfume the air. The cabbage-tree was found, and others yielding a fine transparent gum. Between the hills were vales wonderfully fertile. Many plants proper for eating were found, and they had reason to think many of the trees yielded fine fruits had they been in season. The plant from which the natives make cloth has leaves which yield a fine glossy sort of flax, equally fit for cloth and twine. The natives had near their houses plantations of sweet potatoes and yams, carefully cultivated.





